Introduction to Topology -- 1

This page contains a detailed introduction to basic <u>topology</u>. Starting from scratch (required background is just a basic concept of <u>sets</u>), and amplifying motivation from <u>analysis</u>, it first develops standard <u>point-set topology</u> (<u>topological spaces</u>). In passing, some basics of <u>category theory</u> make an informal appearance, used to transparently summarize some conceptually important aspects of the theory, such as <u>initial</u> and <u>final topologies</u> and the <u>reflection</u> into <u>Hausdorff</u> and <u>sober topological</u> <u>spaces</u>. We close with discussion of the basics of <u>topological manifolds</u> and <u>differentiable manifolds</u>, laying the foundations for <u>differential geometry</u>. The second part introduces some basics of <u>homotopy theory</u>, mostly the <u>fundamental</u> <u>group</u>, and ends with their first application to the classification of <u>covering spaces</u>.

main page: Introduction to Topology

this chapter: Introduction to Topology 1 – Point-set topology

next chapter: Introduction to Topology 2 -- Basic Homotopy Theory

For introduction to more general and abstract <u>homotopy theory</u> see instead at <u>Introduction to Homotopy Theory</u>.

Point-set Topology

- <u>1. Metric spaces</u> Continuity
 - Compactness
- 2. Topological spaces Examples
 - Closed subsets
- 3. Continuous functions Examples
 - <u>Homeomorphisms</u>
- $\frac{4. \text{ Separation axioms}}{T_n \text{ spaces}}$
 - T_n_reflection
- 5. Sober spaces

Context

Topology

- Frames of opens
- Sober reflection
- <u>6. Universal constructions</u> <u>Limits and colimits</u>
 - Examples
- 7. Compact spaces Relation to Hausdorff spaces

Relation to quotient spaces

8. Paracompact spaces Partitions of unity

<u>Manifolds</u>

<u>9. References</u> <u>General</u> <u>Special topics</u>

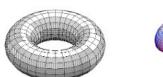
10. Index

The idea of <u>topology</u> is to study "<u>spaces</u>" with "<u>continuous functions</u>" between them. Specifically one considers <u>functions</u> between <u>sets</u> (whence "<u>point-set</u> <u>topology</u>", see <u>below</u>) such that there is a concept for what it means that these functions depend continuously on their arguments, in that their values do not "jump". Such a concept of <u>continuity</u> is familiar from <u>analysis</u> on <u>metric spaces</u>, (recalled <u>below</u>) but the definition in topology generalizes this analytic concept and renders it more foundational, generalizing the concept of <u>metric spaces</u> to that of <u>topological spaces</u>. (def. <u>2.3</u> below).

Hence, topology is the study of the category whose objects are topological spaces, and whose morphisms are continuous functions (see also remark 3.3 below). This category is much more flexible than that of metric spaces, for example it admits the construction of arbitrary quotients and intersections of spaces. Accordingly, topology underlies or informs many and diverse areas of mathematics, such as functional analysis, operator algebra, manifold/scheme theory, hence algebraic geometry and differential geometry, and the study of topological groups, topological vector spaces, local rings, etc. Not the least, it gives rise to the field of homotopy theory, where one considers also continuous deformations of continuous functions themselves ("homotopies"). Topology itself has many branches, such as *low-dimensional topology* or *topological domain theory*.

A popular imagery for the concept of a <u>continuous function</u> is provided by deformations of <u>elastic</u> physical bodies, which may be deformed by stretching them without tearing. The canonical illustration is a continuous <u>bijective</u> function from the <u>torus</u> to the surface of a coffee mug, which maps half of the torus to the handle of the coffee mug, and continuously deforms parts of the other half in order to form the actual cup. Since the <u>inverse function</u> to this function is itself continuous, the torus and the coffee mug, both regarded as <u>topological spaces</u>, are "<u>the same</u>" for the purposes of <u>topology</u>; one says they are <u>homeomorphic</u>. On the other hand, there is *no* <u>homeomorphism</u> from the <u>torus</u> to, for instance, the <u>sphere</u>, signifying that these represent two topologically distinct spaces. Part of topology is concerned with studying <u>homeomorphisminvariants</u> of topological spaces







("<u>topological properties</u>") which allow to detect by means of <u>algebraic</u> manipulations whether two topological spaces are homeomorphic (or more generally <u>homotopy equivalent</u>) or not. This is called <u>algebraic topology</u>. A basic algebraic invariant is the <u>fundamental group</u> of a topological space (discussed <u>below</u>), which measures how many ways there are to wind loops inside a topological space.

Beware the popular imagery of "rubber-sheet geometry", which only captures part of the full scope of topology, in that it invokes spaces that *locally* still look like <u>metric spaces</u> (called <u>topological manifolds</u>, see <u>below</u>). But the concept of topological spaces is a good bit more general. Notably, <u>finite topological spaces</u> are either <u>discrete</u> or very much unlike <u>metric spaces</u> (example <u>4.7</u> below); the former play a role in <u>categorical logic</u>. Also, in <u>geometry</u>, exotic topological spaces frequently arise when forming non-free <u>quotients</u>. In order to gauge just how many of such "exotic" examples of topological spaces beyond locally <u>metric spaces</u> one wishes to admit in the theory, extra "<u>separation axioms</u>" are imposed on topological spaces (see <u>below</u>), and the flavour of topology as a field depends on this choice.

Among the separation axioms, the <u>Hausdorff space</u> axiom is the most popular (see <u>below</u>). But the weaker axiom of <u>sobriety</u> (see <u>below</u>) stands out, because on the one hand it is the weakest axiom that is still naturally satisfied in applications to <u>algebraic geometry</u> (schemes are sober) and <u>computer science</u> (Vickers 89), and on the other, it fully realizes the strong roots that topology has in <u>formal logic</u>: <u>sober topological spaces</u> are entirely characterized by the union-, intersection- and inclusion-relations (logical <u>conjunction</u>, <u>disjunction</u> and <u>implication</u>) among their <u>open subsets</u> (propositions). This leads to a natural and fruitful generalization of <u>topology</u> to more general "purely logic-determined spaces", called <u>locales</u>, and in yet more generality, <u>toposes</u> and <u>higher toposes</u>. While the latter are beyond the scope of this introduction, their rich theory and relation to the <u>foundations</u> of mathematics and geometry provide an outlook on the relevance of the basic ideas of <u>topology</u>.

In this first part we discuss the foundations of the concept of "sets equipped with topology" (topological spaces) and of continuous functions between them.

(classical logic)

The <u>proofs</u> in the following freely use the <u>principle of excluded middle</u>, hence <u>proof by contradiction</u>, and in a few places they also use the <u>axiom</u>

of choice/Zorn's lemma.

Hence we discuss topology in its traditional form with classical logic.

We do however highlight the role of <u>frame</u> homomorphisms (def. <u>2.34</u> below) and that of <u>sober topological spaces</u> (def. <u>5.1</u> below). These concepts pave the way to a <u>constructive</u> formulation of <u>topology</u> in terms not of <u>topological spaces</u> but in terms of <u>locales</u>, see remark <u>5.8</u> below. The reader interested in questions of <u>intuitionistic mathematics</u> in topology may benefit from looking at (<u>Waaldijk 96</u>).

1. Metric spaces

The concept of continuity was first made precise in <u>analysis</u>, in terms of <u>epsilontic</u> <u>analysis</u> on <u>metric spaces</u>, recalled as def. <u>1.8</u> below. Then it was realized that this has a more elegant formulation in terms of the more general concept of <u>open sets</u>, this is prop. <u>1.14</u> below. Adopting the latter as the definition leads to a more abstract concept of "continuous space", this is the concept of <u>topological spaces</u>, def. <u>2.3</u> below.

Here we briefly recall the relevant basic concepts from <u>analysis</u>, as a motivation for various definitions in <u>topology</u>. The reader who either already recalls these concepts in analysis or is content with ignoring the motivation coming from analysis should skip right away to the section <u>Topological spaces</u>.

Definition 1.1. (metric space)

A *metric space* is

- 1. a <u>set</u> *X* (the "underlying set");
- 2. a <u>function</u> $d : X \times X \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ (the "distance function") from the <u>Cartesian</u> <u>product</u> of the set with itself to the <u>non-negative</u> <u>real numbers</u>

such that for all $x, y, z \in X$:

- 1. (symmetry) d(x, y) = d(y, x)
- 2. (triangle inequality) $d(x,z) \le d(x,y) + d(y,z)$.
- 3. (non-degeneracy) $d(x, y) = 0 \iff x = y$

Definition 1.2. (open balls)

Let (X, d), be a <u>metric space</u>. Then for every element $x \in X$ and every $\epsilon \in \mathbb{R}_+$ a <u>positive</u> real number, we write

$$B_x^{\circ}(\epsilon) := \{ y \in X \mid d(x, y) < \epsilon \}$$

for the open ball of radius ϵ around x. Similarly we write

$$B_x(\epsilon) \coloneqq \{y \in X \mid d(x, y) \le \epsilon\}$$

for the *closed ball* of <u>radius</u> ϵ around x. Finally we write

$$S_x(\epsilon) \coloneqq \{y \in X \mid d(x, y) = \epsilon\}$$

for the <u>sphere</u> of <u>radius</u> ϵ around *x*.

- For $\epsilon = 1$ we also speak of the *unit open/closed ball* and the *unit sphere*.
- **Definition 1.3.** For (X, d) a metric space (def. <u>1.1</u>) then a subset $S \subset X$ is called a <u>bounded subset</u> if S is contained in some <u>open ball</u> (def. <u>1.2</u>)

 $S \subset B_x^{\circ}(r)$

around some $x \in X$ of some <u>radius</u> $r \in \mathbb{R}$.

A key source of metric spaces are <u>normed</u> <u>vector spaces</u>:

Dedfinition 1.4. (normed vector space)

A normed vector space is

- 1. a real vector space V;
- 2. a <u>function</u> (the <u>norm</u>)

 $\|-\|:V\to\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$

from the underlying set of V to the non-negative real numbers,

such that for all $c \in \mathbb{R}$ with <u>absolute value</u> |c| and all $v, w \in V$ it holds true that

- 1. (linearity) ||cv|| = |c|||v||;
- 2. (triangle inequality) $||v + w|| \le ||v|| + ||w||$;
- 3. (non-degeneracy) if ||v|| = 0 then v = 0.

Proposition 1.5. Every <u>normed vector space</u> $(V, \|-\|)$ becomes a <u>metric space</u> according to def. <u>1.1</u> by setting

$$d(x,y) \coloneqq \|x-y\| .$$

Examples of <u>normed vector spaces</u> (def. <u>1.4</u>) and hence, via prop. <u>1.5</u>, of <u>metric</u> <u>spaces</u> include the following:

Example 1.6. For $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the <u>Cartesian space</u>

$$\mathbb{R}^n = \{ \vec{x} = (x_i)_{i=1}^n \, | \, x_i \in \mathbb{R} \}$$

carries a norm (the Euclidean norm) given by the square root of the sum of the

squares of the components:

$$\|\vec{x}\| \coloneqq \sqrt{\sum_{i=1}^{n} (x_i)^2}.$$

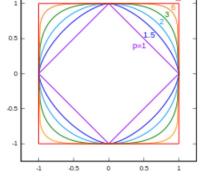
Via prop. <u>1.5</u> this gives \mathbb{R}^n the structure of a <u>metric space</u>, and as such it is called the <u>Euclidean space</u> of <u>dimension</u> *n*.

Example 1.7. More generally, for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, and $p \in \mathbb{R}$, $p \ge 1$, then the <u>Cartesian space</u> \mathbb{R}^n carries the <u>p-norm</u>

$$\left\|\vec{x}\right\|_{p} \coloneqq \sqrt[p]{\sum_{i} |x_{i}|^{p}}$$

One also sets

$$\|\vec{x}\|_{\infty} \coloneqq \max_{i \in I} |x_i|$$



and calls this the *supremum norm*.

The graphics on the right (grabbed from Wikipedia) shows unit circles (def. <u>1.2</u>) in \mathbb{R}^2 with respect to various <u>p-norms</u>.

By the <u>Minkowski inequality</u>, the <u>p-norm</u> generalizes to non-<u>finite dimensional</u> <u>vector spaces</u> such as <u>sequence spaces</u> and <u>Lebesgue spaces</u>.

Continuity

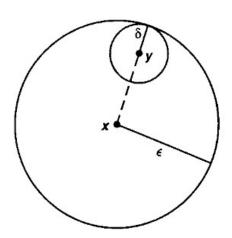
The following is now the fairly obvious definition of continuity for functions between metric spaces.

Definition 1.8. (epsilontic definition of continuity)

For (X, d_X) and (Y, d_Y) two metric spaces (def. 1.1), then a function

$$f: X \longrightarrow Y$$

is said to be *continuous at a point* $x \in X$ if for every <u>positive real number</u> ϵ there exists a <u>positive real number</u> δ such that for all $x' \in X$ that are a <u>distance</u> smaller than δ from x then their image f(x') is a distance smaller than ϵ from f(x):



$$(f \text{ continuous at } x) := \bigvee_{\substack{\epsilon \in \mathbb{R} \\ \epsilon > 0}} \left(\exists_{X}(x, x') < \delta \right) \Rightarrow (d_{Y}(f(x), f(x')) < \epsilon)) \right).$$

The function f is said to be *continuous* if it is continuous at every point $x \in X$.

Example 1.9. (distance function from a subset is continuous)

Let (X, d) be a <u>metric space</u> (def. <u>1.1</u>) and let $S \subset X$ be a <u>subset</u> of the underlying set. Define then the function

$$d(S,-):X\to\mathbb{R}$$

from the underlying set X to the <u>real numbers</u> by assigning to a point $x \in X$ the <u>infimum</u> of the <u>distances</u> from x to s, as s ranges over the elements of S:

$$d(S, x) \coloneqq \inf\{d(s, x) \mid s \in S\}.$$

This is a continuous function, with \mathbb{R} regarded as a <u>metric space</u> via its <u>Euclidean</u> <u>norm</u> (example <u>1.6</u>).

In particular the original distance function $d(x, -) = d({x}, -)$ is continuous in both its arguments.

Proof. Let $x \in X$ and let ϵ be a positive real number. We need to find a positive real number δ such that for $y \in X$ with $d(x, y) < \delta$ then $|d(S, x) - d(S, y)| < \epsilon$.

For $s \in S$ and $y \in X$, consider the triangle inequalities

$$d(s, x) \le d(s, y) + d(y, x)$$
$$d(s, y) \le d(s, x) + d(x, y)$$

Forming the <u>infimum</u> over $s \in S$ of all terms appearing here yields

$$d(S, x) \le d(S, y) + d(y, x)$$
$$d(S, y) \le d(S, x) + d(x, y)$$

which implies

$$|d(S, x) - d(S, y)| \le d(x, y) .$$

This means that we may take for instance $\delta \coloneqq \epsilon$.

Example 1.10. (rational functions are continuous)

Consider the <u>real line</u> \mathbb{R} regarded as the 1-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> \mathbb{R} from example <u>1.6</u>.

For $P \in \mathbb{R}[X]$ a polynomial, then the function

$$\begin{array}{rcccc} f_P & : & \mathbb{R} & \longrightarrow & \mathbb{R} \\ & & x & \mapsto & P(x) \end{array}$$

is a <u>continuous function</u> in the sense of def. <u>1.8</u>. Hence <u>polynomials are</u> <u>continuous functions</u>.

Similarly <u>rational functions are continuous</u> on their <u>domain</u> of definition: for $P, Q \in \mathbb{R}[X]$ two polynomials, then $\frac{f_P}{f_Q}:\mathbb{R}\setminus\{x \mid f_Q(x) = 0\} \to \mathbb{R}$ is a continuous function.

Also for instance forming the square root is a continuous function $\sqrt{(-)}: \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$.

On the other hand, a <u>step function</u> is continuous everywhere except at the <u>finite</u> <u>number</u> of points at which it changes its value, see example <u>1.15</u> below.

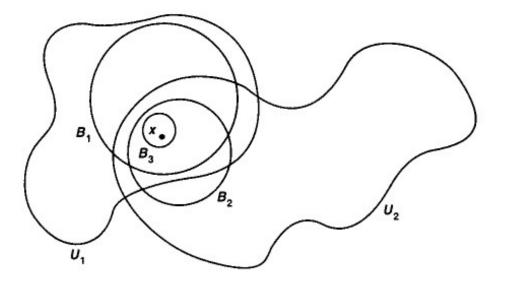
We now reformulate the analytic concept of continuity from def. <u>1.8</u> in terms of the simple but important concept of <u>open sets</u>:

Definition 1.11. (neighbourhood and open set)

Let (X, d) be a <u>metric space</u> (def. <u>1.1</u>). Say that:

- 1. A <u>neighbourhood</u> of a point $x \in X$ is a <u>subset</u> $U_x \subset X$ which contains some <u>open ball</u> $B_x^{\circ}(\epsilon) \subset U_x$ around x (def. <u>1.2</u>).
- 2. An <u>open subset</u> of X is a <u>subset</u> $U \subset X$ such that for every $x \in U$ it also contains an <u>open ball</u> $B_x^{\circ}(\epsilon)$ around x (def. <u>1.2</u>).
- 3. An <u>open neighbourhood</u> of a point $x \in X$ is a <u>neighbourhood</u> U_x of x which is also an open subset, hence equivalently this is any open subset of X that contains x.

The following picture shows a point x, some <u>open balls</u> B_i containing it, and two of its <u>neighbourhoods</u> U_i :



graphics grabbed from <u>Munkres 75</u>

Example 1.12. (the empty subset is open)

Notice that for (X, d) a <u>metric space</u>, then the <u>empty subset</u> $\emptyset \subset X$ is always an <u>open subset</u> of (X, d) according to def. <u>1.11</u>. This is because the clause for open subsets $U \subset X$ says that "for every point $x \in U$ there exists...", but since there is no x in $U = \emptyset$, this clause is always satisfied in this case.

Conversely, the entire set X is always an open subset of (X, d).

Example 1.13. (open/closed intervals)

Regard the <u>real numbers</u> \mathbb{R} as the 1-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> (example <u>1.6</u>).

For $a < b \in \mathbb{R}$ consider the following <u>subsets</u>:

1. $(a,b) \coloneqq \{x \in \mathbb{R} | a < x < b\}$ (open interval)2. $(a,b] \coloneqq \{x \in \mathbb{R} | a < x \le b\}$ (half-open interval)3. $[a,b) \coloneqq \{x \in \mathbb{R} | a \le x < b\}$ (half-open interval)4. $[a,b] \coloneqq \{x \in \mathbb{R} | a \le x \le b\}$ (closed interval)

The first of these is an open subset according to def. <u>1.11</u>, the other three are not. The first one is called an <u>open interval</u>, the last one a <u>closed interval</u> and the middle two are called <u>half-open intervals</u>.

Similarly for $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$ one considers

1. $(-\infty, b) \coloneqq \{x \in \mathbb{R} | x < b\}$ (unbounded open interval)2. $(a, \infty) \coloneqq \{x \in \mathbb{R} | a < x\}$ (unbounded open interval)3. $(-\infty, b] \coloneqq \{x \in \mathbb{R} | x \le b\}$ (unbounded half-open interval)4. $[a, \infty) \coloneqq \{x \in \mathbb{R} | a \le x\}$ (unbounded half-open interval)

The first two of these are open subsets, the last two are not.

For completeness we may also consider

- $(-\infty,\infty) = \mathbb{R}$
- $(a, a) = \emptyset$

which are both open, according to def. 2.3.

We may now rephrase the analytic definition of continuity entirely in terms of open subsets (def. 1.11):

Proposition 1.14. (rephrasing continuity in terms of open sets)

Let (X, d_X) and (Y, d_Y) be two <u>metric spaces</u> (def. <u>1.1</u>). Then a <u>function</u> $f: X \to Y$ is <u>continuous</u> in the <u>epsilontic</u> sense of def. <u>1.8</u> precisely if it has the property that its <u>pre-images</u> of <u>open subsets</u> of Y (in the sense of def. <u>1.11</u>) are open subsets

of X:

 $(f \text{ continuous}) \Leftrightarrow ((\mathcal{O}_Y \subset Y \text{ open}) \Rightarrow (f^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_Y) \subset X \text{ open})).$

principle of continuity

Continuous pre-Images of open subsets are open.

Proof. Observe, by direct unwinding the definitions, that the epsilontic definition of continuity (def. <u>1.8</u>) says equivalently in terms of <u>open balls</u> (def. <u>1.2</u>) that *f* is continous at *x* precisely if for every open ball $B_{f(x)}^{\circ}(\epsilon)$ around an image point, there exists an open ball $B_{x}^{\circ}(\delta)$ around the corresponding pre-image point which maps into it:

$$(f \text{ continuous at } x) \qquad \Leftrightarrow \ \ \bigvee_{\epsilon > 0} \left(\underset{\delta > 0}{\exists} \left(f(B_x^{\circ}(\delta)) \subset B_{f(x)}^{\circ}(\epsilon) \right) \right) \\ \Leftrightarrow \ \ \bigvee_{\epsilon > 0} \left(\underset{\delta > 0}{\exists} \left(B_x^{\circ}(\delta) \subset f^{-1}(B_{f(x)}^{\circ}(\epsilon)) \right) \right)$$

With this observation the proof immediate. For the record, we spell it out:

First assume that f is continuous in the epsilontic sense. Then for $O_Y \subset Y$ any <u>open</u> <u>subset</u> and $x \in f^{-1}(O_Y)$ any point in the pre-image, we need to show that there exists an <u>open neighbourhood</u> of x in $f^{-1}(O_Y)$.

That O_Y is open in Y means by definition that there exists an <u>open ball</u> $B^{\circ}_{f(x)}(\epsilon)$ in O_Y around f(x) for some radius ϵ . By the assumption that f is continuous and using the above observation, this implies that there exists an open ball $B^{\circ}_x(\delta)$ in X such that $f(B^{\circ}_x(\delta)) \subset B^{\circ}_{f(x)}(\epsilon) \subset Y$, hence such that $B^{\circ}_x(\delta) \subset f^{-1}(B^{\circ}_{f(x)}(\epsilon)) \subset f^{-1}(O_Y)$. Hence this is an open ball of the required kind.

Conversely, assume that the pre-image function f^{-1} takes open subsets to open subsets. Then for every $x \in X$ and $B^{\circ}_{f(x)}(\epsilon) \subset Y$ an <u>open ball</u> around its image, we need to produce an open ball $B^{\circ}_{x}(\delta) \subset X$ around x such that $f(B^{\circ}_{x}(\delta)) \subset B^{\circ}_{f(x)}(\epsilon)$.

But by definition of open subsets, $B_{f(x)}^{\circ}(\epsilon) \subset Y$ is open, and therefore by assumption on f its pre-image $f^{-1}(B_{f(x)}^{\circ}(\epsilon)) \subset X$ is also an open subset of X. Again by definition of open subsets, this implies that it contains an open ball as required.

Example 1.15. (step function)

Consider \mathbb{R} as the 1-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> (example <u>1.6</u>) and consider the <u>step function</u>

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \mathbb{R} & \stackrel{H}{\longrightarrow} & \mathbb{R} \\ x & \mapsto & \begin{cases} 0 & | \ x \leq 0 \\ 1 & | \ x > 0 \end{cases}$$

graphics grabbed from Vickers 89

Consider then for $a < b \in \mathbb{R}$ the <u>open</u> interval $(a, b) \subset \mathbb{R}$, an open subset

according to example <u>1.13</u>. The preimage $H^{-1}(a, b)$ of this open subset is

$$H^{-1}: (a,b) \mapsto \begin{cases} \emptyset & |a \ge 1 \text{ or } b \le 0 \\ \mathbb{R} & |a < 0 \text{ and } b > 1 \\ \emptyset & |a \ge 0 \text{ and } b \le 1 \\ (0,\infty) & |0 \le a < 1 \text{ and } b > 1 \\ (-\infty,0] & |a < 0 \text{ and } b \le 1 \end{cases}$$

By example 1.13, all except the last of these pre-images listed are open subsets.

The failure of the last of the pre-images to be open witnesses that the step function is not continuous at x = 0.

Compactness

A key application of <u>metric spaces</u> in <u>analysis</u> is that they allow a formalization of what it means for an infinite <u>sequence</u> of elements in the metric space (def. <u>1.16</u> below) to <u>converge</u> to a <u>limit of a sequence</u> (def. <u>1.17</u> below). Of particular interest are therefore those metric spaces for which each sequence has a converging subsequence: the <u>sequentially compact metric spaces</u> (def. <u>1.20</u>).

We now briefly recall these concepts from <u>analysis</u>. Then, in the above spirit, we reformulate their epsilontic definition in terms of <u>open subsets</u>. This gives a useful definition that generalizes to <u>topological spaces</u>, the <u>compact topological spaces</u> discussed further <u>below</u>.

Definition 1.16. (sequence)

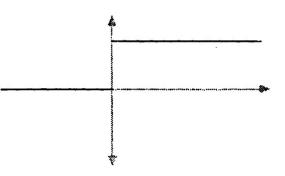
Given a <u>set X</u>, then a <u>sequence</u> of elements in X is a <u>function</u>

$$x_{(-)} : \mathbb{N} \longrightarrow X$$

from the <u>natural numbers</u> to X.

A *sub-sequence* of such a sequence is a sequence of the form

$$x_{\iota(-)}\,:\,\mathbb{N}\stackrel{\iota}{\hookrightarrow}\mathbb{N}\stackrel{x_{(-)}}{\longrightarrow}X$$



for some <u>injection</u> ι .

Definition 1.17. (convergence to limit of a sequence)

Let (X, d) be a metric space (def. <u>1.1</u>). Then a sequence

$$x_{(-)} : \mathbb{N} \longrightarrow X$$

in the underlying set X (def. <u>1.16</u>) is said to <u>converge</u> to a point $x_{\infty} \in X$, denoted

$$x_i \xrightarrow{i \to \infty} x_\infty$$

if for every <u>positive</u> <u>real number</u> ϵ , there exists a <u>natural number</u> n, such that all elements in the sequence after the nth one have <u>distance</u> less than ϵ from x_{∞} .

$$\left(x_i \xrightarrow{i \to \infty} x_{\infty}\right) \Leftrightarrow \left(\bigvee_{\substack{\epsilon \in \mathbb{R} \\ \epsilon > 0}} \left(\exists_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \left(\bigvee_{\substack{i \in \mathbb{N} \\ i > n}} d(x_i, x_{\infty}) \le \epsilon \right) \right) \right).$$

Here the point x_{∞} is called the *limit of the sequence*. Often one writes $\lim_{i \to \infty} x_i$ for this point.

Definition 1.18. (Cauchy sequence)

Given a metric space (X, d) (def. <u>1.1</u>), then a sequence of points in X (def. <u>1.16</u>)

$$x_{(-)} : \mathbb{N} \longrightarrow X$$

is called a <u>Cauchy sequence</u> if for every <u>positive</u> <u>real number</u> ϵ there exists a <u>natural number</u> $n \in \mathbb{N}$ such that the <u>distance</u> between any two elements of the sequence beyond the *n*th one is less than ϵ

$$(x_{(-)} \text{ Cauchy}) \Leftrightarrow \left(\bigvee_{\substack{\epsilon \in \mathbb{R} \\ \epsilon > 0}} \left(\exists_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \left(\bigvee_{\substack{i,j \in \mathbb{N} \\ i,j > N}} d(x_i, x_j) \le \epsilon \right) \right) \right).$$

Definition 1.19. (complete metric space)

A <u>metric space</u> (X, d) (def. <u>1.1</u>), for which every <u>Cauchy sequence</u> (def. <u>1.18</u>) <u>converges</u> (def. <u>1.17</u>) is called a <u>complete metric space</u>.

A <u>normed vector space</u>, regarded as a metric space via prop. <u>1.5</u> that is complete in this sense is called a <u>Banach space</u>.

Finally recall the concept of *compactness* of *metric spaces* via *epsilontic analysis*:

Definition 1.20. (sequentially compact metric space)

A <u>metric space</u> (X,d) (def. <u>1.1</u>) is called <u>sequentially compact</u> if every <u>sequence</u> in X has a subsequence (def. <u>1.16</u>) which <u>converges</u> (def. <u>1.17</u>).

The key fact to translate this epsilontic definition of compactness to a concept that

makes sense for general topological spaces (below) is the following:

Proposition 1.21. (sequentially compact metric spaces are equivalently compact metric spaces)

For a <u>metric space</u> (X,d) (def. <u>1.1</u>) the following are equivalent:

- 1. X is sequentially compact;
- 2. for every set $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ of open subsets U_i of X (def. <u>1.11</u>) which cover X in that $X = \bigcup_{i \in I} U_i$, then there exists a <u>finite</u> subset $J \subset I$ of these open subsets which still covers X in that also $X = \bigcup_{i \in I \subset I} U_i$.

The **proof** of prop. <u>1.21</u> is most conveniently formulated with some of the terminology of topology in hand, which we introduce now. Therefore we postpone the proof to <u>below</u>.

In **summary** prop. <u>1.14</u> and prop. <u>1.21</u> show that the purely combinatorial and in particular non-<u>epsilontic</u> concept of <u>open subsets</u> captures a substantial part of the nature of <u>metric spaces</u> in <u>analysis</u>. This motivates to reverse the logic and consider more general "<u>spaces</u>" which are *only* characterized by what counts as their open subsets. These are the <u>topological spaces</u> which we turn to now in def. <u>2.3</u> (or, more generally, these are the "<u>locales</u>", which we briefly consider below in remark <u>5.8</u>).

2. Topological spaces

Due to prop. <u>1.14</u> we should pay attention to <u>open subsets</u> in <u>metric spaces</u>. It turns out that the following closure property, which follow directly from the definitions, is at the heart of the concept:

Proposition 2.1. (closure properties of open sets in a metric space)

The collection of <u>open subsets</u> of a <u>metric space</u> (X,d) as in def. <u>1.11</u> has the following properties:

- 1. The <u>union</u> of any <u>set</u> of open subsets is again an open subset.
- 2. The *intersection* of any *finite number* of open subsets is again an open subset.

Remark 2.2. (empty union and empty intersection)

Notice the degenerate case of <u>unions</u> $\bigcup_{i \in I} U_i$ and <u>intersections</u> $\bigcap_{i \in I} U_i$ of <u>subsets</u> $U_i \subset X$ for the case that they are indexed by the <u>empty set</u> $I = \emptyset$:

1. the *empty union* is the empty set itself;

2. the *empty intersection* is all of *X*.

(The second of these may seem less obvious than the first. We discuss the general logic behind these kinds of phenomena <u>below</u>.)

This way prop. <u>2.1</u> is indeed compatible with the degenerate cases of examples of open subsets in example <u>1.12</u>.

Proposition <u>2.1</u> motivates the following generalized definition, which abstracts away from the concept of <u>metric space</u> just its system of <u>open subsets</u>:

Definition 2.3. (topological spaces)

Given a <u>set</u> *X*, then a *topology* on *X* is a collection τ of <u>subsets</u> of *X* called the <u>open subsets</u>, hence a <u>subset</u> of the <u>power set</u> P(X)

 $\tau \subset P(X)$

such that this is closed under forming

- 1. finite intersections;
- 2. arbitrary <u>unions</u>.

In particular (by remark 2.2):

• the empty set $\emptyset \subset X$ is in τ (being the union of no subsets)

and

• the whole set $X \subset X$ itself is in τ (being the intersection of no subsets).

A set *X* equipped with such a <u>topology</u> is called a <u>topological space</u>.

- **Remark 2.4**. In the field of <u>topology</u> it is common to eventually simply say "<u>space</u>" as shorthand for "<u>topological space</u>". This is especially so as further qualifiers are added, such as "Hausdorff space" (def. <u>4.4</u> below). But beware that there are other kinds of <u>spaces</u> in mathematics.
- **Remark 2.5**. The simple definition of <u>open subsets</u> in def. <u>2.3</u> and the simple implementation of the *principle of continuity* below in def. <u>3.1</u> gives the field of <u>topology</u> its fundamental and universal flavor. The combinatorial nature of these definitions makes <u>topology</u> be closely related to <u>formal logic</u>. This becomes more manifest still for the "<u>sober topological space</u>" discussed <u>below</u>. For more on this perspective see the remark on <u>locales</u> below, remark <u>5.8</u>. An introductory textbook amplifying this perspective is (<u>Vickers 89</u>).

Before we look at first examples <u>below</u>, here is some common **further terminology** regarding topological spaces:

There is an evident <u>partial ordering</u> on the set of topologies that a given set may carry:

Definition 2.6. (finer/coarser topologies)

Let *X* be a <u>set</u>, and let $\tau_1, \tau_2 \in P(X)$ be two <u>topologies</u> on *X*, hence two choices of <u>open subsets</u> for *X*, making it a <u>topological space</u>. If

 $\tau_1 \subset \tau_2$

hence if every open subset of *X* with respect to τ_1 is also regarded as open by τ_2 , then one says that

- the topology τ_2 is *finer* than the topology τ_2
- the topology τ_1 is <u>coarser</u> than the topology τ_1 .

With any kind of <u>structure</u> on <u>sets</u>, it is of interest how to "<u>generate</u>" such structures from a small amount of data:

Definition 2.7. (basis for the topology)

Let (X, τ) be a topological space, def. 2.3, and let

 $\beta \subset \tau$

be a subset of its set of open subsets. We say that

- 1. β is a *basis for the topology* τ if every open subset $0 \in \tau$ is a <u>union</u> of elements of β ;
- 2. β is a <u>sub-basis for the topology</u> if every open subset $0 \in \tau$ is a <u>union</u> of <u>finite intersections</u> of elements of β .

Often it is convenient to *define* topologies by defining some (sub-)basis as in def. 2.7. Examples are the the <u>metric topology</u> below, example 2.9, the <u>binary product</u> topology in def. 2.18 below, and the <u>compact-open topology</u> on <u>mapping spaces</u> below in def. 7.28. To make use of this, we need to recognize sets of open subsets that serve as the basis for some topology:

Lemma 2.8. (recognition of topological bases)

Let X be a set.

- 1. A collection $\beta \subset P(X)$ of <u>subsets</u> of X is a <u>basis</u> for some topology $\tau \subset P(X)$ (def. <u>2.7</u>) precisely if
 - 1. every point of X is contained in at least one element of β ;
 - 2. for every two subsets $B_1, B_2 \in \beta$ and for every point $x \in B_1 \cap B_2$ in their intersection, then there exists a $B \in \beta$ that contains x and is contained in the intersection: $x \in B \subset B_1 \cap B_2$.
- 2. A subset $B \subset \tau$ of open subsets is a sub-basis for a topology τ on X precisely if τ is the coarsest topology (def. <u>2.6</u>) which contains B.

Examples

We discuss here some basic examples of <u>topological spaces</u> (def. <u>2.3</u>), to get a feeling for the scope of the concept. But topological spaces are ubiquituous in <u>mathematics</u>, so that there are many more examples and many more classes of examples than could be listed. As we further develop the theory below, we encounter more examples, and more classes of examples. Below in <u>Universal</u> <u>constructions</u> we discuss a very general construction principle of new topological space from given ones.

First of all, our motivating example from <u>above</u> now reads as follows:

Example 2.9. (metric topology)

Let (X, d) be a <u>metric space</u> (def. <u>1.1</u>). Then the collection of its <u>open subsets</u> in def. <u>1.11</u> constitutes a <u>topology</u> on the set X, making it a <u>topological space</u> in the sense of def. <u>2.3</u>. This is called the <u>metric topology</u>.

The <u>open balls</u> in a metric space constitute a <u>basis of a topology</u> (def. <u>2.7</u>) for the <u>metric topology</u>.

While the example of <u>metric space</u> topologies (example <u>2.9</u>) is the motivating example for the concept of <u>topological spaces</u>, it is important to notice that the concept of topological spaces is considerably more general, as some of the following examples show.

The following simplistic example of a (metric) topological space is important for the theory (for instance in prop. 2.37):

Example 2.10. (empty space and point space)

On the <u>empty set</u> there exists a unique topology τ making it a <u>topological space</u> according to def. <u>2.3</u>. We write also

$$\emptyset := (\emptyset, \tau_{\emptyset} = \{\emptyset\})$$

for the resulting topological space, which we call the empty topological space.

On a <u>singleton</u> set {1} there exists a unique topology τ making it a <u>topological</u> <u>space</u> according to def. <u>2.3</u>, namely

$$\tau \coloneqq \{ \emptyset, \{1\} \}$$
 .

We write

$$* \coloneqq (\{1\}, \tau \coloneqq \{\emptyset, \{1\}\})$$

for this topological space and call it the point topological space.

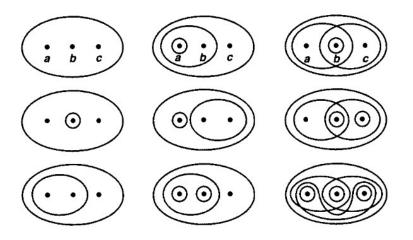
This is equivalently the metric topology (example 2.9) on \mathbb{R}^0 , regarded as the

0-dimensional Euclidean space (example 1.6).

Example 2.11. On the 2-element set {0,1} there are (up to <u>permutation</u> of elements) three distinct topologies:

- 1. the *codiscrete topology* (def. 2.13) $\tau = \{\emptyset, \{0, 1\}\};$
- 2. the <u>discrete topology</u> (def. <u>2.13</u>), $\tau = \{\emptyset, \{0\}, \{1\}, \{0, 1\}\};$
- 3. the <u>Sierpinski space</u> topology $\tau = \{\emptyset, \{1\}, \{0, 1\}\}.$

Example 2.12. The following shows all the topologies on the 3-element set (up to <u>permutation</u> of elements)



graphics grabbed from Munkres 75

Example 2.13. (discrete and co-discrete topology)

Let *S* be any <u>set</u>. Then there are always the following two extreme possibilities of equipping *X* with a topology $\tau \subset P(X)$ in the sense of def. <u>2.3</u>, and hence making it a <u>topological space</u>:

1. $\tau \coloneqq P(S)$ the set of *all* open subsets;

this is called the <u>discrete topology</u> on S, it is the <u>finest topology</u> (def. <u>2.6</u>) on X,

we write Disc(S) for the resulting topological space;

2. $\tau \coloneqq \{\emptyset, S\}$ the set containing only the <u>empty</u> subset of *S* and all of *S* itself;

this is called the <u>codiscrete topology</u> on S, it is the <u>coarsest topology</u> (def. <u>2.6</u>) on X,

we write CoDisc(S) for the resulting topological space.

The reason for this terminology is best seen when considering <u>continuous</u> <u>functions</u> into or out of these (co-)discrete topological spaces, we come to this in example <u>3.8</u> below.

Example 2.14. (cofinite topology)

Given a <u>set X</u>, then the <u>cofinite topology</u> or <u>finite complement topology</u> on X is the <u>topology</u> (def. 2.3) whose <u>open subsets</u> are precisely

- 1. all <u>cofinite subsets</u> $S \subset X$ (i.e. those such that the <u>complement</u> $X \setminus S$ is a <u>finite</u> <u>set</u>);
- 2. the empty set.

If X is itself a <u>finite set</u> (but not otherwise) then the cofinite topology on X coincides with the <u>discrete topology</u> on X (example 2.13).

We now consider basic construction principles of new topological spaces from given ones:

- 1. disjoint union spaces (example 2.15)
- 2. subspaces (example 2.16),
- 3. <u>quotient spaces</u> (example 2.17)
- 4. product spaces (example 2.18).

Below in <u>Universal constructions</u> we will recognize these as simple special cases of a general construction principle.

Example 2.15. (disjoint union space)

For $\{(X_i, \tau_i)\}_{i \in I}$ a <u>set</u> of topological spaces, then their <u>disjoint union</u>

$$\bigsqcup_{i \in I} (X_i, \tau_i)$$

is the topological space whose underlying set is the <u>disjoint union</u> of the underlying sets of the summand spaces, and whose open subsets are precisely the disjoint unions of the open subsets of the summand spaces.

In particular, for *I* any index set, then the disjoint union of *I* copies of the <u>point</u> <u>space</u> (example <u>2.10</u>) is equivalently the <u>discrete topological space</u> (example <u>2.13</u>) on that index set:

$$\bigsqcup_{i \in I} * = \operatorname{Disc}(I) .$$

Example 2.16. (subspace topology)

Let (X, τ_X) be a <u>topological space</u>, and let $S \subset X$ be a <u>subset</u> of the underlying set. Then the corresponding <u>topological subspace</u> has S as its underlying set, and its open subsets are those subsets of S which arise as restrictions of open subsets of X.

$$(U_S \subset S \text{ open}) \iff \left(\underset{U_X \in \tau_X}{\exists} (U_S = U_X \cap S) \right).$$

(This is also called the *initial topology* of the inclusion map. We come back to this below in def. 6.17.)

The picture on the right shows two open subsets inside the square, regarded as a topological subspace of the plane \mathbb{R}^2 :

graphics grabbed from Munkres 75

Example 2.17. (quotient topological space)

Let (X, τ_X) be a <u>topological space</u> (def. 2.3) and let

$$R_{\sim} \subset X \times X$$

be an <u>equivalence relation</u> on its underlying set. Then the <u>quotient topological</u> <u>space</u> has

as underlying set the <u>quotient set</u> X / ~ , hence the set of <u>equivalence</u> <u>classes</u>,

and

• a subset $0 \subset X/\sim$ is declared to be an <u>open subset</u> precisely if its <u>preimage</u> $\pi^{-1}(0)$ under the canonical <u>projection map</u>

$$\pi \, : \, X \to X \, / \, \sim \,$$

is open in X.

(This is also called the *final topology* of the projection π . We come back to this below in def. <u>6.17</u>.)

Often one considers this with input datum not the equivalence relation, but any surjection

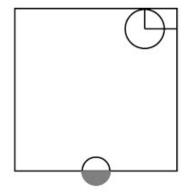
 $\pi: X \longrightarrow Y$

of sets. Of course this identifies $Y = X / \sim$ with $(x_1 \sim x_2) \Leftrightarrow (\pi(x_1) = \pi(x_2))$. Hence the *quotient topology* on the codomain set of a function out of any topological space has as open subsets those whose pre-images are open.

To see that this indeed does define a topology on X/\sim it is sufficient to observe that taking pre-images commutes with taking unions and with taking intersections.

Example 2.18. (binary product topological space)

For (X_1, τ_{X_1}) and (X_2, τ_{X_2}) two <u>topological spaces</u>, then their <u>binary product</u> <u>topological space</u> has as underlying set the <u>Cartesian product</u> $X_1 \times X_2$ of the



corresponding two underlying sets, and its topology is generated from the <u>basis</u> (def. 2.7) given by the Cartesian products $U_1 \times U_2$ of the opens $U_i \in \tau_i$.

graphics grabbed from Munkres 75

 v_2

Beware for non-<u>finite</u> products, the

descriptions of the product topology is not

as simple. This we turn to below in example <u>6.25</u>, after introducing the general concept of <u>limits</u> in the <u>category of topological spaces</u>.

The following examples illustrate how all these ingredients and construction principles may be combined.

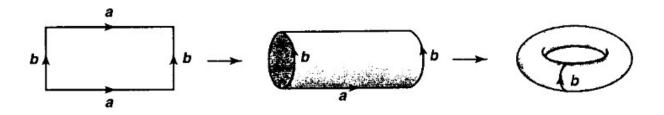
The following example we will examine in more detail below in example 3.30, after we have introduced the concept of <u>homeomorphisms</u> below.

Example 2.19. Consider the <u>real numbers</u> \mathbb{R} as the 1-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> (example <u>1.6</u>) and hence as a <u>topological space</u> via the corresponding <u>metric</u> <u>topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>). Moreover, consider the <u>closed interval</u> $[0,1] \subset \mathbb{R}$ from example <u>1.13</u>, regarded as a <u>subspace</u> (def. <u>2.16</u>) of \mathbb{R} .

The product space (example 2.18) of this interval with itself

 $[0,1] \times [0,1]$

is a topological space modelling the closed square. The <u>quotient space</u> (example 2.17) of that by the relation which identifies a pair of opposite sides is a model for the <u>cylinder</u>. The further quotient by the relation that identifies the remaining pair of sides yields a model for the <u>torus</u>.



graphics grabbed from Munkres 75

Example 2.20. (spheres and disks)

For $n \in \mathbb{N}$ write

- Dⁿ for the <u>n-disk</u>, the <u>closed unit ball</u> (def. <u>1.2</u>) in the *n*-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> ℝⁿ (example <u>1.6</u>) and equipped with the induced <u>subspace</u> <u>topology</u> (example <u>2.16</u>) of the corresponding <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>);
- S^{n-1} for the <u>(n-1)-sphere</u> (def. <u>1.2</u>) also equipped with the corresponding

subspace topology;

• $i_n : S^{n-1} \hookrightarrow D^n$ for the <u>continuous function</u> that exhibits this <u>boundary</u> inclusion.

Notice that

- $S^{-1} = \emptyset$ is the <u>empty topological space</u> (example <u>2.10</u>);
- $S^0 = * \sqcup *$ is the <u>disjoint union space</u> (example 2.15) of the <u>point topological</u> <u>space</u> (example 2.10) with itself, equivalently the <u>discrete topological space</u> on two elements (example 2.11).

The following important class of <u>topological spaces</u> form the foundation of <u>algebraic</u> <u>geometry</u>:

Example 2.21. (Zariski topology on affine space)

Let k be a field, let $n \in \mathbb{N}$, and write $k[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ for the set of polynomials in n variables over k.

For $\mathcal{F} \subset k[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ a subset of polynomials, let the subset $V(\mathcal{F}) \subset k^n$ of the *n*-fold <u>Cartesian product</u> of the underlying set of *k* (the *vanishing set* of \mathcal{F}) be the subset of points on which all these polynomials jointly vanish:

$$V(\mathcal{F}) \coloneqq \left\{ (a_1, \cdots, a_n) \in k^n \mid \bigvee_{f \in \mathcal{F}} f(a_1, \cdots, a_n) = 0 \right\}.$$

These subsets are called the *Zariski* <u>closed subsets</u>.

Write

$$\tau_{\mathbb{A}^n_{k}} \coloneqq \left\{ k^n \backslash V(\mathcal{F}) \subset k^n \mid \mathcal{F} \subset k[X_1, \cdots, X_n] \right\}$$

for the set of <u>complements</u> of the Zariski closed subsets. These are called the *Zariski* <u>open subsets</u> of k^n .

The Zariski open subsets of k^n form a <u>topology</u> (def. <u>2.3</u>), called the <u>Zariski</u> <u>topology</u>. The resulting <u>topological space</u>

$$\mathbb{A}_k^n \coloneqq \left(k^n, \tau_{\mathbb{A}_k^n}\right)$$

is also called the n-dimensional <u>affine space</u> over k.

More generally

Example 2.22. (Zariski topology on the prime spectrum of a commutative ring)

Let *R* be a <u>commutative ring</u>. Write PrimeIdl(R) for its set of <u>prime ideals</u>. For $\mathcal{F} \subset R$ any subset of elements of the ring, consider the subsets of those prime ideals that contain \mathcal{F} :

 $V(\mathcal{F}) := \{ p \in \operatorname{PrimeIdl}(R) \mid \mathcal{F} \subset p \} .$

These are called the *Zariski* <u>closed</u> <u>subsets</u> of PrimeIdl(*R*). Their <u>complements</u> are called the *Zariski* open subsets.

Then the collection of Zariski open subsets in its set of prime ideals

 $\tau_{\operatorname{Spec}(R)} \subset P(\operatorname{PrimeIdl}(R))$

satisfies the axioms of a topology (def. 2.3), the Zariski topology.

This topological space

$$\operatorname{Spec}(R) \coloneqq (\operatorname{PrimeIdl}(R), \tau_{\operatorname{Spec}(R)})$$

is called (the space underlying) the *prime spectrum of the commutative ring*.

Closed subsets

The <u>complements</u> of <u>open subsets</u> in a <u>topological space</u> are called <u>closed subsets</u> (def. <u>2.23</u> below). This simple definition indeed captures the concept of closure in the <u>analytic</u> sense of <u>convergence</u> of <u>sequences</u> (prop. <u>2.29</u> below). Of particular interest for the theory of topological spaces in the discussion of <u>separation axioms</u> <u>below</u> are those closed subsets which are "<u>irreducible</u>" (def. <u>2.30</u> below). These happen to be equivalently the "frame homomorphisms" (def. <u>2.34</u>) to the frame of <u>opens</u> of the point (prop. <u>2.37</u> below).

Definition 2.23. (closed subsets)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u> (def. <u>2.3</u>).

1. A subset $S \subset X$ is called a <u>closed</u> <u>subset</u> if its <u>complement</u> $X \setminus S$ is an <u>open subset</u>:

open



closed



 $(S \subset X \text{ is closed}) \quad \Leftrightarrow \quad (X \setminus S \subset X \text{ is open}).$

graphics grabbed from Vickers 89

- 2. If a <u>singleton</u> subset $\{x\} \subset X$ is closed, one says that x is a *closed point* of X.
- 3. Given any subset $S \subset X$, then its <u>topological closure</u> Cl(S) is the smallest closed subset containing S:

$$\operatorname{Cl}(S) := \bigcap_{\substack{C \subset X \text{ closed} \\ S \subset C}} (C) .$$

4. A subset $S \subset X$ such that Cl(S) = X is called a <u>dense subset</u> of (X, τ) .

Remark 2.24. (de Morgan's law)

In reasoning about <u>closed subsets</u> in <u>topology</u> we are concerned with <u>complements</u> of <u>unions</u> and <u>intersections</u> as well as with <u>unions/intersections</u> of <u>complements</u>. Recall therefore that taking <u>complements</u> of <u>subsets</u> exchanges <u>unions</u> with <u>intersections</u> (<u>de Morgan's law</u>):

Given a set X and a set of subsets

$$\{S_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$$

then

$$X \setminus \left(\bigcup_{i \in I} S_i \right) = \bigcap_{i \in I} \left(X \setminus S_i \right)$$

and

$$X \setminus \left(\bigcap_{i \in I} S_i \right) = \bigcup_{i \in I} (X \setminus S_i) .$$

Also notice that taking complements reverses inclusion relations:

$$(S_1 \subset S_2) \quad \Leftrightarrow \quad (X \backslash S_2 \subset X \backslash S_1) \; .$$

Often it is useful to reformulate def. <u>2.23</u> of <u>closed subsets</u> as follows:

Lemma 2.25. (alternative characterization of closed subsets)

Let (X,τ) be a <u>topological space</u> and let $S \subset X$ be a <u>subset</u> of its underlying set. Then a point $x \in X$ is contained in the <u>topological closure</u> Cl(S) (def. 2.23) precisely if every <u>open neighbourhood</u> $U_x \subset X$ of x <u>intersects</u> S:

$$(x \in \operatorname{Cl}(S)) \quad \Leftrightarrow \quad \neg \left(\begin{array}{c} \exists \\ U \subset X \setminus S \\ U \subset X \text{ open} \end{array} \right).$$

Proof. In view of remark 2.24 we may rephrase the definition of the <u>topological</u> <u>closure</u> as follows:

$$Cl(S) \coloneqq \bigcap_{\substack{S \subset C \\ C \subset X \text{ closed}}} (C)$$
$$= \bigcap_{\substack{U \subset X \setminus S \\ U \subset X \text{ open}}} (X \setminus U)$$
$$= X \setminus \left(\bigcup_{\substack{U \subset X \setminus S \\ U \subset X \text{ open}}} U \right).$$

Definition 2.26. (topological interior and boundary)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u> (def. 2.3) and let $S \subset X$ be a <u>subset</u>. Then the <u>topological interior</u> of S is the largest <u>open subset</u> $Int(S) \in \tau$ still contained in S,

 $Int(S) \subset S \subset X$:

$$\operatorname{Int}(S) \coloneqq \bigcup_{\substack{O \subset S \\ O \subset X \text{ open}}} (U) \ .$$

The <u>boundary</u> ∂S of S is the <u>complement</u> of its interior inside its <u>topological</u> <u>closure</u> (def. 2.23):

$$\partial S \coloneqq \operatorname{Cl}(S) \setminus \operatorname{Int}(S)$$

Lemma 2.27. (duality between closure and interior)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u> and let $S \subset X$ be a <u>subset</u>. Then the <u>topological</u> <u>interior</u> of *S* (def. <u>2.26</u>) is the same as the <u>complement</u> of the <u>topological closure</u> $Cl(X \setminus S)$ of the complement of *S*:

$$X \setminus \text{Int}(S) = \text{Cl}(X \setminus S)$$

and conversely

 $X \setminus Cl(S) = Int(X \setminus S)$.

Proof. Using remark <u>2.24</u>, we compute as follows:

$$X \setminus \text{Int}(S) = X \setminus \begin{pmatrix} \bigcup_{U \subset S} & U \\ U \subset X \text{ open} \end{pmatrix}$$
$$= \bigcap_{\substack{U \subset S \\ U \subset X \text{ open}}} (X \setminus U)$$
$$= \bigcap_{\substack{C \supset X \setminus S \\ C \text{ closed}}} (C)$$

Similarly for the other case.

Example 2.28. (topological closure and interior of closed and open intervals)

Regard the <u>real numbers</u> as the 1-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> (example <u>1.6</u>) and equipped with the corresponding <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>). Let $a < b \in \mathbb{R}$. Then the <u>topological interior</u> (def. <u>2.26</u>) of the <u>closed interval</u> $[a,b] \subset \mathbb{R}$ (example <u>1.13</u>) is the <u>open interval</u> $(a,b) \subset \mathbb{R}$, moreover the closed interval is its own <u>topological closure</u> (def. <u>2.23</u>) and the converse holds (by lemma <u>2.27</u>):

$$Cl((a,b)) = [a,b]$$
 $Int((a,b)) = (a,b)$
 $Cl([a,b]) = [a,b]$ $Int([a,b]) = (a,b)$

Hence the <u>boundary</u> of the closed interval is its endpoints, while the boundary of the open interval is empty

$$\partial[a,b] = \{a\} \cup \{b\}$$
 $\partial(a,b) = \emptyset$.

The terminology "closed" subspace for complements of opens is justified by the following statement, which is a further example of how the combinatorial concept of open subsets captures key phenomena in <u>analysis</u>:

Proposition 2.29. (convergence in closed subspaces)

Let (X,d) be a <u>metric space</u> (def. <u>1.1</u>), regarded as a <u>topological space</u> via example <u>2.9</u>, and let $V \subset X$ be a <u>subset</u>. Then the following are equivalent:

- 1. $V \subset X$ is a <u>closed subspace</u> according to def. <u>2.23</u>.
- 2. For every <u>sequence</u> $x_i \in V \subset X$ (def. <u>1.16</u>) with elements in V, which <u>converges</u> as a sequence in X (def. <u>1.17</u>) to some $x_{\infty} \in X$, we have $x_{\infty} \in V \subset X$.

Proof. First assume that $V \subset X$ is closed and that $x_i \xrightarrow{i \to \infty} x_\infty$ for some $x_\infty \in X$. We need to show that then $x_\infty \in V$. Suppose it were not, hence that $x_\infty \in X \setminus V$. Since, by assumption on V, this complement $X \setminus V \subset X$ is an open subset, it would follow that there exists a real number $\epsilon > 0$ such that the open ball around x of radius ϵ were still contained in the complement: $B_x^{\circ}(\epsilon) \subset X \setminus V$. But since the sequence is assumed to converge in X, this would mean that there exists N_{ϵ} such that all $x_{i>N_{\epsilon}}$ are in $B_x^{\circ}(\epsilon)$, hence in $X \setminus V$. This contradicts the assumption that all x_i are in V, and hence we have proved by contradiction that $x_\infty \in V$.

Conversely, assume that for all sequences in *V* that converge to some $x_{\infty} \in X$ then $x_{\infty} \in V \subset X$. We need to show that then *V* is closed, hence that $X \setminus V \subset X$ is an open subset, hence that for every $x \in X \setminus V$ we may find a real number $\epsilon > 0$ such that the <u>open ball</u> $B_x^{\circ}(\epsilon)$ around *x* of radius ϵ is still contained in $X \setminus V$. Suppose on the contrary that such ϵ did not exist. This would mean that for each $k \in \mathbb{N}$ with $k \ge 1$ then the <u>intersection</u> $B_x^{\circ}(1/k) \cap V$ were <u>non-empty</u>. Hence then we could <u>choose</u> points $x_k \in B_x^{\circ}(1/k) \cap V$ in these intersections. These would form a sequence which clearly converges to the original *x*, and so by assumption we would conclude that $x \in V$, which violates the assumption that $x \in X \setminus V$. Hence we proved by contradiction $X \setminus V$ is in fact open.

A special role in the theory is played by the "irreducible" closed subspaces:

Definition 2.30. (irreducible closed subspace)

A <u>closed subset</u> $S \subset X$ (def. 2.23) of a <u>topological space</u> X is called <u>irreducible</u> if it is <u>non-empty</u> and not the <u>union</u> of two closed proper (i.e. smaller) subsets. In other words, a <u>non-empty</u> closed subset $S \subset X$ is irreducible if whenever $S_1, S_2 \subset X$ are two <u>closed subspace</u> such that

$$S = S_1 \cup S_2$$

then $S_1 = S$ or $S_2 = S$.

Example 2.31. (closures of points are irreducible)

For $x \in X$ a point inside a topological space, then the closure $Cl({x})$ of the singleton subset ${x} \subset X$ is irreducible (def. 2.30).

Example 2.32. (no nontrivial closed irreducibles in metric spaces)

Let (X, d) be a <u>metric space</u>, regarded as a <u>topological space</u> via its <u>metric</u> <u>topology</u> (example 2.9). Then every point $x \in X$ is closed (def 2.23), hence every singleton subset $\{x\} \subset X$ is irreducible according to def. 2.31.

Let \mathbb{R} be the 1-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> (example <u>1.6</u>) with its <u>metric</u> <u>topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>). Then for $a < c \subset \mathbb{R}$ the closed interval $[a, c] \subset \mathbb{R}$ (example <u>1.13</u>) is *not* irreducible, since for any $b \in \mathbb{R}$ with a < b < c it is the union of two smaller closed subintervals:

$$[a,c] = [a,b] \cup [b,c] .$$

In fact we will see below (prop. 5.3) that in a metric space the singleton subsets are precisely the only irreducible closed subsets.

Often it is useful to re-express the condition of irreducibility of closed subspaces in terms of complementary open subsets:

Proposition 2.33. (irreducible closed subsets in terms of prime open subsets)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u>, and let $P \in \tau$ be a proper <u>open subset</u> of X, hence so that the <u>complement</u> $F \coloneqq X \setminus P$ is a <u>non-empty</u> <u>closed subspace</u>. Then F is <u>irreducible</u> in the sense of def. <u>2.30</u> precisely if whenever $U_1, U_2 \in \tau$ are open subsets with $U_1 \cap U_2 \subset P$ then $U_1 \subset P$ or $U_2 \subset P$:

$$(X \setminus P \text{ irreducible}) \iff \left(\underset{U_1, U_2 \in \tau}{\forall} ((U_1 \cap U_2 \subset P) \implies (U_1 \subset P \text{ or } U_2 \subset P)) \right).$$

The open subsets $P \subset X$ with this property are also called the prime open subsets in τ_X .

Proof. Observe that every <u>closed subset</u> $F_i \subset F$ may be exhibited as the <u>complement</u>

$$F_i = F \backslash U_i$$

of some open subset $U_i \in \tau$ with respect to F. Observe that under this identification the condition that $U_1 \cap U_2 \subset P$ is equivalent to the condition that $F_1 \cup F_2 = F$, because it is equivalent to the equation labeled (\star) in the following sequence of equations:

$$\begin{split} F_1 \cup F_2 &= (F \setminus U_1) \cup (F \setminus U_2) \\ &= (X \setminus (P \cup U_1)) \cup (X \setminus P \cup U_2) \\ &= X \setminus ((P \cup U_1) \cap (P \cup U_2)) \\ &= X \setminus (P \cup (U_1 \cap U_2)) \\ &\stackrel{(\star)}{=} X \setminus P \\ &= F \ . \end{split}$$

Similarly, the condition that $U_i \subset P$ is equivalent to the condition that $F_i = F$, because it is equivalent to the equality (*) in the following sequence of equalities:

$$F_i = F \setminus U_i$$

= $X \setminus (P \cup U_i)$
= $X \setminus P$
= F

Under these identifications, the two conditions are manifestly the same.

We consider yet another equivalent characterization of irreducible closed subsets, prop. 2.37 below, which will be needed in the discussion of the <u>separation axioms</u> further <u>below</u>. Stating this requires the following concept of "<u>frame</u>" <u>homomorphism</u>, the natural kind of <u>homomorphisms</u> between <u>topological spaces</u> if we were to forget the underlying set of points of a topological space, and only remember the set τ_X with its operations induced by taking finite intersections and arbitrary unions:

Definition 2.34. (frame homomorphisms)

Let (X, τ_X) and (Y, τ_Y) be topological spaces (def. 2.3). Then a function

 $\tau_X \leftarrow \tau_Y : \phi$

between their <u>sets of open subsets</u> is called a <u>frame homomorphism</u> if it preserves

- 1. arbitrary <u>unions;</u>
- 2. finite intersections.

In other words, ϕ is a frame homomorphism precisely if

1. for every set *I* and every *I*-indexed set $\{U_i \in \tau_Y\}_{i \in I}$ of elements of τ_Y , then

$$\phi\Big(\underset{i\in I}{\cup} U_i\Big) \ = \ \underset{i\in I}{\cup} \phi(U_i) \quad \in \tau_X\,,$$

2. for every <u>finite set</u> *J* and every *J*-indexed set $\{U_j \in \tau_Y\}_{j \in J}$ of elements in τ_Y , then

$$\phi\Big(\bigcap_{j\in J}U_j\Big) = \bigcap_{j\in J}\phi(U_j) \in \tau_X$$

Remark 2.35. (frame homomorphisms preserve inclusions)

A frame homomorphism ϕ as in def. 2.34 necessarily also preserves inclusions in that

• for every inclusion $U_1 \subset U_2$ with $U_1, U_2 \in \tau_Y \subset P(Y)$ then

$$\phi(U_1) \subset \phi(U_2) \qquad \in \tau_X \; .$$

This is because inclusions are witnessed by unions

$$(U_1 \subset U_2) \iff (U_1 \cup U_2 = U_2)$$

or alternatively because inclusions are witnessed by finite intersections:

$$(U_1 \subset U_2) \iff (U_1 \cap U_2 = U_1) \ .$$

Example 2.36. (pre-images of continuous functions are frame homomorphisms)

Let (X, τ_X) and (Y, τ_Y) be two <u>topological spaces</u>. One way to obtain a function between their sets of open subsets

$$\tau_X \leftarrow \tau_Y : \phi$$

is to specifiy a function

 $f: X \longrightarrow Y$

of their underlying sets, and take $\phi \coloneqq f^{-1}$ to be the <u>pre-image</u> operation. A priori this is a function of the form

$$P(Y) \leftarrow P(X) : f^{-1}$$

and hence in order for this to co-restrict to $\tau_X \subset P(X)$ when restricted to $\tau_Y \subset P(Y)$ we need to demand that, under f, pre-images of open subsets of Y are open subsets of Z. Below in def. <u>3.1</u> we highlight these as the <u>continuous functions</u> between toopological spaces.

$$f:(X,\tau_X)\to(Y,\tau_Y)$$

In this case then

 $au_X \leftarrow au_Y : f^{-1}$

is a frame homomorphism in the sense of def. 2.34.

For the following recall from example 2.10 the point topological space $* = (\{1\}, \tau_* = \{\emptyset, \{1\}\}).$

Proposition 2.37. (irreducible closed subsets are equivalently frame

homomorphisms to opens of the point)

For (X, τ) a topological space, then there is a <u>natural bijection</u> between the <u>irreducible closed subspaces</u> of (X, τ) (def. <u>2.30</u>) and the <u>frame homomorphisms</u> from τ_X to τ_* , and this bijection is given by

$$\begin{array}{rcl} \operatorname{FrameHom}(\tau_X,\tau_*) & \xrightarrow{\simeq} & \operatorname{IrrClSub}(X) \\ \phi & \mapsto & X \backslash \big(U_{\emptyset}(\phi) \big) \end{array}$$

where $U_{\phi}(\phi)$ is the <u>union</u> of all elements $U \in \tau_x$ such that $\phi(U) = \phi$:

$$U_{\emptyset}(\phi) \coloneqq \bigcup_{\substack{U \in \tau_X \\ \phi(U) = \emptyset}} (U) \ .$$

See also (Johnstone 82, II 1.3).

Proof. First we need to show that the function is well defined in that given a frame homomorphism $\phi : \tau_X \to \tau_*$ then $X \setminus U_{\emptyset}(\phi)$ is indeed an irreducible closed subspace.

To that end observe that:

(*) If there are two elements $U_1, U_2 \in \tau_X$ with $U_1 \cap U_2 \subset U_{\emptyset}(\phi)$ then $U_1 \subset U_{\emptyset}(\phi)$ or $U_2 \subset U_{\emptyset}(\phi)$.

This is because

$$\begin{split} \phi(U_1) \cap \phi(U_2) &= \phi(U_1 \cap U_2) \\ &\subset \phi(U_{\emptyset}(\phi)) \quad , \\ &= \emptyset \end{split}$$

where the first equality holds because ϕ preserves finite intersections by def. <u>2.34</u>, the inclusion holds because ϕ respects inclusions by remark <u>2.35</u>, and the second equality holds because ϕ preserves arbitrary unions by def. <u>2.34</u>. But in $\tau_* = \{\emptyset, \{1\}\}$ the intersection of two open subsets is empty precisely if at least one of them is empty, hence $\phi(U_1) = \emptyset$ or $\phi(U_2) = \emptyset$. But this means that $U_1 \subset U_{\emptyset}(\phi)$ or $U_2 \subset U_{\emptyset}(\phi)$, as claimed.

Now according to prop. 2.33 the condition (*) identifies the <u>complement</u> $X \setminus U_{\emptyset}(\phi)$ as an <u>irreducible closed subspace</u> of (X, τ) .

Conversely, given an irreducible closed subset $X \setminus U_0$, define ϕ by

$$\phi : U \mapsto \begin{cases} \emptyset & | \text{ if } U \subset U_0 \\ \{1\} & | \text{ otherwise} \end{cases}$$

This does preserve

1. arbitrary unions

because $\phi(\bigcup U_i) = \{\emptyset\}$ precisely if $\bigcup U_i \subset U_0$ which is the case precisely if all

 $U_i \subset U_0$, which means that all $\phi(U_i) = \emptyset$ and because $\bigcup \emptyset = \emptyset$;

while $\phi(\bigcup_i U_1) = \{1\}$ as soon as one of the U_i is not contained in U_0 , which means that one of the $\phi(U_i) = \{1\}$ which means that $\bigcup_i \phi(U_i) = \{1\}$;

2. finite intersections

because if $U_1 \cap U_2 \subset U_0$, then by (*) $U_1 \in U_0$ or $U_2 \in U_0$, whence $\phi(U_1) = \emptyset$ or $\phi(U_2) = \emptyset$, whence with $\phi(U_1 \cap U_2) = \emptyset$ also $\phi(U_1) \cap \phi(U_2) = \emptyset$;

while if $U_1 \cap U_2$ is not contained in U_0 then neither U_1 nor U_2 is contained in U_0 and hence with $\phi(U_1 \cap U_2) = \{1\}$ also $\phi(U_1) \cap \phi(U_2) = \{1\} \cap \{1\} = \{1\}$.

Hence this is indeed a frame homomorphism $\tau_X \rightarrow \tau_*$.

Finally, it is clear that these two operations are inverse to each other.

3. Continuous functions

With the concept of <u>topological spaces</u> in hand (def. <u>2.3</u>) it is now immediate to formally implement in abstract generality the statement of prop. <u>1.14</u>:

principle of continuity

Continuous pre-Images of open subsets are open.

Definition 3.1. (continuous function)

A <u>continuous function</u> between <u>topological spaces</u> (def. <u>2.3</u>)

$$f:(X,\tau_X)\to(Y,\tau_Y)$$

is a function between the underlying sets,

 $f: X \longrightarrow Y$

such that <u>pre-images</u> under f of open subsets of Y are open subsets of X.

We may equivalently state this in terms of <u>closed subsets</u>:

Proposition 3.2. Let (X_1, τ_X) and (Y, τ_Y) be two <u>topological spaces</u> (def. <u>2.3</u>). Then a <u>function</u>

$$f: X \longrightarrow Y$$

between the underlying <u>sets</u> is <u>continuous</u> in the sense of def. <u>3.1</u> precisely if <u>pre-images</u> under f of <u>closed subsets</u> of Y (def. <u>2.23</u>) are closed subsets of X.

Proof. This follows since taking <u>pre-images</u> commutes with taking <u>complements</u>. ■

Before looking at first examples of continuous functions <u>below</u> we consider now an informal remark on the resulting global structure, the "<u>category of topological</u> <u>spaces</u>", remark <u>3.3</u> below. This is a language that serves to make transparent key phenomena in <u>topology</u> which we encounter further below, such as the <u>Tn-reflection</u> (remark <u>4.24</u> below), and the <u>universal constructions</u>.

Remark 3.3. (concrete category of topological spaces)

For X_1, X_2, X_3 three topological spaces and for

$$X_1 \xrightarrow{f} X_2$$
 and $X_2 \xrightarrow{g} X_3$

two continuous functions (def. 3.1) then their composition

$$f_2 \circ f_1 : X_1 \xrightarrow{f} X_2 \xrightarrow{f_2} X_3$$

is clearly itself again a continuous function from X_1 to X_3 . Moreover, this composition operation is clearly <u>associative</u>, in that for

$$X_1 \xrightarrow{f} X_2$$
 and $X_2 \xrightarrow{g} X_3$ and $X_3 \xrightarrow{h} X_4$

three continuous functions, then

$$f_3 \circ (f_2 \circ f_1) = (f_3 \circ f_2) \circ f_1 : X_1 \longrightarrow X_3$$
.

Finally, the composition operation is also clearly <u>unital</u>, in that for each topological space X there exists the <u>identity</u> function $id_X: X \to X$ and for $f: X_1 \to X_2$ any continuous function then

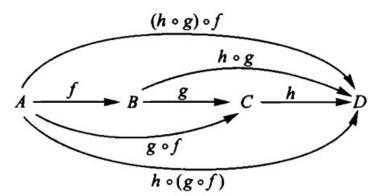
$$\mathrm{id}_{X_2} \circ f = f = f \circ \mathrm{id}_{X_1} \; .$$

One summarizes this situation by saying that:

- 1. topological spaces constitute the objects,
- 2. <u>continuous functions</u> constitute the <u>morphisms</u> (homomorphisms)

of a <u>category</u>, called the <u>category of topological spaces</u> ("<u>Top</u>" for short).

It is useful to depict collections of <u>objects</u> with <u>morphisms</u> between them by <u>diagrams</u>, like this one:



graphics grabbed from Lawvere-Schanuel 09.

There are other categories. For instance there is the <u>category of sets</u> ("<u>Set</u>" for short) whose

- 1. objects are sets,
- 2. <u>morphisms</u> are plain <u>functions</u> between these.

The two categories Top and Set are different, but related. After all,

- 1. an <u>object</u> of <u>Top</u> (hence a <u>topological space</u>) is an <u>object</u> of <u>Set</u> (hence a <u>set</u>) equipped with <u>extra structure</u> (namely with a <u>topology</u>);
- 2. a <u>morphism</u> in <u>Top</u> (hence a <u>continuous function</u>) is a <u>morphism</u> in <u>Set</u> (hence a plain <u>function</u>) with the <u>extra property</u> that it preserves this extra structure.

Hence we have the *underlying set assigning function*

$$\begin{array}{rcl} \operatorname{Top} & \stackrel{U}{\longrightarrow} & \operatorname{Set} \\ (X,\tau) & \longmapsto & X \end{array}$$

from the <u>class</u> of <u>topological spaces</u> to the <u>class</u> of <u>sets</u>. But more is true: every <u>continuous function</u> between topological spaces is, by definition, in particular a function on underlying sets:

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \operatorname{Top} & \stackrel{U}{\longrightarrow} & \operatorname{Set} \\ (X, \tau_X) & \longmapsto & X \\ f \downarrow & \mapsto & \downarrow^f \\ (Y, \tau_Y) & \longmapsto & Y \end{array}$$

and this assignment (trivially) respects the <u>composition</u> of morphisms and the <u>identity morphisms</u>.

Such a <u>function</u> between <u>classes</u> of <u>objects</u> of <u>categories</u>, which is extended to a function on the <u>sets</u> of <u>homomorphisms</u> between these objects in a way that respects <u>composition</u> and <u>identity morphisms</u> is called a <u>functor</u>. If we write an arrow between categories

$$U : \operatorname{Top} \longrightarrow \operatorname{Set}$$

then it is understood that we mean not just a <u>function</u> between their <u>classes</u> of <u>objects</u>, but a <u>functor</u>.

The functor U at hand has the special property that it does not do much except

forgetting extra structure, namely the extra structure on a set *X* given by a choice of topology τ_X . One also speaks of a *forgetful functor*.

This is intuitively clear, and we may easily formalize it: The <u>functor</u> U has the special property that as a <u>function</u> between <u>sets</u> of <u>homomorphisms</u> ("<u>hom sets</u>", for short) it is <u>injective</u>. More in detail, given topological spaces (X, τ_X) and (Y, τ_Y) then the component function of U from the set of <u>continuous function</u> between these spaces to the set of plain functions between their underlying sets

 $\left\{ (X, \tau_X) \xrightarrow{\text{continuous}} (Y, \tau_Y) \right\} \quad \longmapsto \quad \left\{ X \xrightarrow{\text{function}} Y \right\}$

is an <u>injective function</u>, including the continuous functions among all functions of underlying sets.

A <u>functor</u> with this property, that its component functions between all <u>hom-sets</u> are injective, is called a <u>faithful functor</u>.

A <u>category</u> equipped with a <u>faithful functor</u> to <u>Set</u> is called a <u>concrete category</u>.

Hence <u>Top</u> is canonically a <u>concrete category</u>.

Example 3.4. (product topological space construction is functorial)

For C and D two <u>categories</u> as in remark <u>3.3</u> (for instance <u>Top</u> or <u>Set</u>) then we obtain a new category denoted $C \times D$ and called their <u>product category</u> whose

- 1. <u>objects</u> are <u>pairs</u> (c, d) with c an object of C and d an object of D;
- <u>morphisms</u> are <u>pairs</u> $(f,g):(c,d) \to (c',d')$ with $f:c \to d$ a morphism of C and $g:d \to d'$ a morphisms of D,
- <u>composition</u> of morphisms is defined pairwise $(f',g') \circ (f,g) \coloneqq (f' \circ f,g' \circ g)$.

This concept secretly underlies the construction of product topological spaces:

Let (X_1, τ_{X_1}) , (X_2, τ_{X_2}) , (Y_1, τ_{Y_1}) and (Y_2, τ_{Y_2}) be <u>topological spaces</u>. Then for all <u>pairs</u> of <u>continuous functions</u>

$$f_1: (X_1, \tau_{X_1}) \longrightarrow (Y_1, \tau_{Y_1})$$

and

$$f_2: (X_2, \tau_{X_2}) \longrightarrow (Y_2, \tau_{Y_2})$$

the canonically induced function on Cartesian products of sets

$$\begin{array}{cccc} X_1 \times X_2 & \xrightarrow{f_1 \times f_2} & Y_1 \times Y_2 \\ (x_1, x_2) & \mapsto & (f_1(x_1), f_2(x_2)) \end{array}$$

is a <u>continuous function</u> with respect to the <u>binary product space topologies</u> (def. <u>2.18</u>)

$$f_1 \times f_2 : (X_1 \times X_2, \tau_{X_1 \times X_2}) \longrightarrow (Y_1, \times Y_2, \tau_{Y_1 \times Y_2}) .$$

Moreover, this construction respects <u>identity functions</u> and <u>composition</u> of functions in both arguments.

In the language of <u>category theory</u> (remark <u>3.3</u>), this is summarized by saying that the <u>product topological space</u> construction $(-) \times (-)$ extends to a <u>functor</u> from the <u>product category</u> of the <u>category</u> Top with itself to itself:

 $(-)\times(-):\operatorname{Top}\times\operatorname{Top}\to\operatorname{Top}$.

Examples

We discuss here some basic examples of <u>continuous functions</u> (def. <u>3.1</u>) between <u>topological spaces</u> (def. <u>2.3</u>) to get a feeling for the nature of the concept. But as with topological spaces themselves, continuous functions between them are ubiquituous in mathematics, and no list will exhaust all classes of examples. Below in the section <u>Universal constructions</u> we discuss a general principle that serves to produce examples of continuous functions with prescribed "<u>universal properties</u>".

Example 3.5. (point space is terminal)

For (X, τ) any topological space, then there is a *unique* continuous function

1. from the empty topological space (def. 2.10) X

 $\emptyset \xrightarrow{\exists !} X$

2. from *X* to the point topological space (def. 2.10).

$$X \xrightarrow{\exists \, !} *$$

In the language of <u>category theory</u> (remark 3.3), this says that

1. the empty topological space is the *initial object*

2. the point space * is the *terminal object*

in the <u>category</u> Top of topological spaces. We come back to this below in example <u>6.12</u>.

Example 3.6. (constant continuous functions)

For (X, τ) a <u>topological space</u> then for $x \in X$ any element of the underlying set, there is a unique continuous function (which we denote by the same symbol)

 $x : * \longrightarrow X$

from the <u>point topological space</u> (def. <u>2.10</u>), whose image in X is that element. Hence there is a <u>natural bijection</u>

$$\left\{* \xrightarrow{f} X \mid f \text{ continuous}\right\} \simeq X$$

between the continuous functions from the point to any topological space, and the underlying set of that topological space.

More generally, for (X, τ_X) and (Y, τ_Y) two topological spaces, then a continuous function $X \to Y$ between them is called a <u>constant function</u> with value some point $y \in Y$ if it factors through the point spaces as

$$\operatorname{const}_y : X \xrightarrow{\exists \,!} * \xrightarrow{y} Y$$
.

Definition 3.7. (locally constant function)

For (X, τ_X) , (Y, τ_Y) two <u>topological spaces</u>, then a a <u>continuous function</u> $f:(X, \tau_X) \to (Y, \tau_Y)$ (def. <u>3.1</u>) is called <u>locally constant</u> if every point $x \in X$ has a <u>neighbourhood</u> on which the function is constant.

Example 3.8. (<u>continuous functions</u> into and out of <u>discrete</u> and <u>codiscrete</u> <u>spaces</u>)

Let *S* be a <u>set</u> and let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u>. Recall from example <u>2.13</u>

1. the <u>discrete topological space</u> Disc(S);

2. the <u>co-discrete topological space</u> CoDisc(S)

on the underlying set S. Then <u>continuous functions</u> (def. <u>3.1</u>) into/out of these satisfy:

- 1. every function (of sets) $Disc(S) \rightarrow X$ out of a discrete space is continuous;
- 2. every function (of sets) $X \rightarrow CoDisc(S)$ into a codiscrete space is <u>continuous</u>.

Also:

• every continuous function $(X, \tau) \rightarrow \text{Disc}(S)$ into a discrete space is <u>locally</u> constant (def. <u>3.7</u>).

Example 3.9. (diagonal)

For X a set, its <u>diagonal</u> Δ_X is the <u>function</u> from X to the <u>Cartesian product</u> of X with itsef, given by

$$\begin{array}{rccc} X & \stackrel{\Delta_X}{\longrightarrow} & X \times X \\ x & \mapsto & (x, x) \end{array}$$

For (X, τ) a <u>topological space</u>, then the diagonal is a <u>continuous function</u> to the <u>product topological space</u> (def. <u>2.18</u>) of *X* with itself.

$$\Delta_X : (X, \tau) \longrightarrow (X \times X, \tau_{X \times X}) .$$

To see this, it is sufficient to see that the preimages of basic opens $U_1 \times U_2$ in $\tau_{X \times X}$ are in τ_X . But these pre-images are the intersections $U_1 \cap U_2 \subset X$, which are open by the axioms on the topology τ_X .

Example 3.10. (image factorization)

Let $f : (X, \tau_X) \to (Y, \tau_Y)$ be a <u>continuous function</u>.

Write $f(X) \subset Y$ for the <u>image</u> of f on underlying sets, and consider the resulting factorization of f through f(X) on underlying sets:

 $f: X \xrightarrow{\text{surjective}} f(X) \xrightarrow{\text{injective}} Y$.

There are the following two ways to topologize the <u>image</u> f(X) such as to make this a sequence of two continuous functions:

1. By example 2.16 f(X) inherits a subspace topology from (Y, τ_Y) which evidently makes the inclusion $f(X) \rightarrow Y$ a continuous function.

Observe that this also makes $X \to f(X)$ a continuous function: An open subset of f(X) in this case is of the form $U_Y \cap f(X)$ for $U_Y \in \tau_Y$, and $f^{-1}(U_Y \cap f(X)) = f^{-1}(U_Y)$, which is open in X since f is continuous.

2. By example 2.17 f(X) inherits a <u>quotient topology</u> from (X, τ_X) which evidently makes the surjection $X \rightarrow f(X)$ a <u>continuous function</u>.

Observe that this also makes $f(X) \to Y$ a continuous function: The preimage under this map of an open subset $U_Y \in \tau_Y$ is the restriction $U_Y \cap f(X)$, and the pre-image of that under $X \to f(X)$ is $f^{-1}(U_Y)$, as before, which is open since fis continuous, and therefore $U_Y \cap f(X)$ is open in the quotient topology.

Beware, in general a continuous function itself (as opposed to its <u>pre-image</u> function) neither preserves <u>open subsets</u>, nor <u>closed subsets</u>, as the following examples show:

Example 3.11. Regard the <u>real numbers</u> \mathbb{R} as the 1-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> (example <u>1.6</u>) equipped with the <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>). For $a \in \mathbb{R}$ the <u>constant function</u> (example <u>3.6</u>)

 $\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbb{R} & \stackrel{\operatorname{const}_a}{\longrightarrow} & \mathbb{R} \\ x & \mapsto & a \end{array}$

maps every <u>open subset</u> $U \subset \mathbb{R}$ to the <u>singleton set</u> $\{a\} \subset \mathbb{R}$, which is not open.

Example 3.12. Write $\text{Disc}(\mathbb{R})$ for the set of <u>real numbers</u> equipped with its <u>discrete</u> topology (def. 2.13) and \mathbb{R} for the set of <u>real numbers</u> equipped with its <u>Euclidean metric topology</u> (example <u>1.6</u>, example <u>2.9</u>). Then the <u>identity function</u> on the underlying sets

 $id_{\mathbb{R}}\,:\, Disc(\mathbb{R}) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$

is a <u>continuous function</u> (a special case of example <u>3.8</u>). A <u>singleton</u> <u>subset</u> $\{a\} \in \text{Disc}(\mathbb{R})$ is open, but regarded as a subset $\{a\} \in \mathbb{R}$ it is not open.

Example 3.13. Consider the set of <u>real numbers</u> \mathbb{R} equipped with its <u>Euclidean</u> <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>1.6</u>, example <u>2.9</u>). The <u>exponential function</u>

$$\exp(-): \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$$

maps all of \mathbb{R} (which is a closed subset, since $\mathbb{R} = \mathbb{R} \setminus \emptyset$) to the <u>open interval</u> $(0, \infty) \subset \mathbb{R}$, which is not closed.

Those continuous functions that do happen to preserve open or closed subsets get a special name:

Definition 3.14. (open maps and closed maps)

A <u>continuous function</u> $f:(X, \tau_X) \to (Y, \tau_Y)$ (def. <u>3.1</u>) is called

- an <u>open map</u> if the <u>image</u> under f of an <u>open subset</u> of X is an open subset of Y;
- a <u>closed map</u> if the <u>image</u> under f of a <u>closed subset</u> of X (def. <u>2.23</u>) is a closed subset of Y.

Example 3.15. (image projections of <u>open/closed maps</u> are themselves open/closed)

If a <u>continuous function</u> $f:(X,\tau_X) \to (Y,\tau_Y)$ is an <u>open map</u> or <u>closed map</u> (def. <u>3.14</u>) then so its its <u>image</u> projection $X \to f(X) \subset Y$, respectively, for $f(X) \subset Y$ regarded with its <u>subspace topology</u> (example <u>3.10</u>).

Proof. If f is an open map, and $0 \subset X$ is an open subset, so that $f(0) \subset Y$ is also open in Y, then, since $f(0) = f(0) \cap f(X)$, it is also still open in the subspace topology, hence $X \to f(X)$ is an open map.

If *f* is a closed map, and $C \subset X$ is a closed subset so that also $f(C) \subset Y$ is a closed subset, then the <u>complement</u> $Y \setminus f(C)$ is open in *Y* and hence $(Y \setminus f(C)) \cap f(X) = f(X) \setminus f(C)$ is open in the subspace topology, which means that f(C) is closed in the subspace topology.

Example 3.16. (projections are open continuous functions)

For (X_1, τ_{X_1}) and (X_2, τ_{X_2}) two topological spaces, then the projection maps

 $\mathrm{pr}_i: (X_1 \times X_2, \tau_{X_1 \times X_2}) \longrightarrow (X_i, \tau_{X_i})$

out of their product topological space (def. 2.18)

are open continuous functions (def. 3.14).

This is because, by definition, every open subset $0 \subset X_1 \times X_2$ in the product space topology is a union of products of open subsets $U_i \in X_1$ and $V_i \in X_2$ in the factor spaces

$$0 = \bigcup_{i \in I} \left(U_i \times V_i \right)$$

and because taking the image of a function preserves unions of subsets

$$pr_1\left(\bigcup_{i\in I} (U_i \times V_i)\right) = \bigcup_{i\in I} pr_1(U_i \times V_i)$$
$$= \bigcup_{i\in I} U_i$$

Below in prop. <u>7.39</u> we find a large supply of <u>closed maps</u>.

Sometimes it is useful to recognize <u>quotient topological space</u> projections via <u>saturated subsets</u> (essentially another term for pre-images of underlying sets):

Definition 3.17. (saturated subset)

Let $f : X \to Y$ be a <u>function</u> of <u>sets</u>. Then a <u>subset</u> $S \subset X$ is called an *f*-<u>saturated</u> <u>subset</u> (or just saturated subset, if *f* is understood) if *S* is the <u>pre-image</u> of its <u>image</u>:

$$(S \subset X f$$
-saturated) $\Leftrightarrow (S = f^{-1}(f(S)))$.

Here $f^{-1}(f(S))$ is also called the *f*-saturation of *S*.

Example 3.18. (pre-images are saturated subsets)

For $f : X \to Y$ any <u>function</u> of <u>sets</u>, and $S_Y \subset Y$ any <u>subset</u> of Y, then the <u>pre-image</u> $f^{-1}(S_Y) \subset X$ is an f-saturated subset of X (def. 3.17).

Observe that:

Lemma 3.19. Let $f: X \to Y$ be a <u>function</u>. Then a <u>subset</u> $S \subset X$ is *f*-saturated (def. <u>3.17</u>) precisely if its <u>complement</u> $X \setminus S$ is saturated.

Proposition 3.20. (recognition of quotient topologies)

A continuous function (def. 3.1)

$$f:(X,\tau_X)\to(Y,\tau_Y)$$

whose underlying function $f: X \to Y$ is <u>surjective</u> exhibits τ_Y as the corresponding <u>quotient topology</u> (def. 2.17) precisely if f sends open and f-<u>saturated subsets</u> in X (def. 3.17) to open subsets of Y. By lemma 3.19 this is the case precisely if it sends closed and f-saturated subsets to closed subsets.

We record the following technical lemma about saturated subspaces, which we will need below to prove prop. 7.44.

Lemma 3.21. (saturated open neighbourhoods of saturated closed subsets under closed maps)

Let

1. $f : (X, \tau_X) \rightarrow (Y, \tau_Y)$ be a <u>closed map</u> (def. <u>3.14</u>);

2. $C \subset X$ be a <u>closed subset</u> of X (def. <u>2.23</u>) which is f-<u>saturated</u> (def. <u>3.17</u>);

3. $U \supset C$ be an <u>open subset</u> containing C;

then there exists a smaller open subset V still containing C

 $U \supset V \supset C$

and such that V is still f-<u>saturated</u>.

Proof. We claim that the <u>complement</u> of X by the *f*-saturation (def. <u>3.17</u>) of the complement of X by U

$$V \coloneqq X \setminus \left(f^{-1}(f(X \setminus U)) \right)$$

has the desired properties. To see this, observe first that

- 1. the <u>complement</u> $X \setminus U$ is closed, since U is assumed to be open;
- 2. hence the image $f(X \setminus U)$ is closed, since f is assumed to be a closed map;
- 3. hence the pre-image $f^{-1}(f(X \setminus U))$ is closed, since f is continuous (using prop. 3.2), therefore its complement V is indeed open;
- 4. this pre-image $f^{-1}(f(X \setminus U))$ is saturated (by example <u>3.18</u>) and hence also its complement *V* is saturated (by lemma <u>3.19</u>).

Therefore it now only remains to see that $U \supset V \supset C$.

By <u>de Morgan's law</u> (remark 2.24) the inclusion $U \supset V$ is equivalent to the inclusion $f^{-1}(f(X \setminus U)) \supset X \setminus U$, which is clearly the case.

The inclusion $V \supset C$ is equivalent to $f^{-1}(f(X \setminus U)) \cap C = \emptyset$. Since *C* is saturated by assumption, this is equivalent to $f^{-1}(f(X \setminus U)) \cap f^{-1}(f(C)) = \emptyset$. This in turn holds precisely if $f(X \setminus U) \cap f(C) = \emptyset$. Since *C* is saturated, this holds precisely if

 $X \setminus U \cap C = \emptyset$, and this is true by the assumption that $U \supset C$.

Homeomorphisms

With the <u>objects</u> (<u>topological spaces</u>) and the <u>morphisms</u> (<u>continuous functions</u>) of the <u>category</u> Top thus defined (remark <u>3.3</u>), we obtain the concept of "sameness" in topology. To make this precise, one says that a <u>morphism</u>

 $X \xrightarrow{f} Y$

in a <u>category</u> is an <u>isomorphism</u> if there exists a morphism going the other way around

 $X \stackrel{g}{\leftarrow} Y$

which is an <u>inverse</u> in the sense that both its <u>compositions</u> with f yield an <u>identity</u> <u>morphism</u>:

$$f \circ g = \mathrm{id}_Y$$
 and $g \circ f = \mathrm{id}_X$.

Since such *g* is unique if it exsist, one often writes " f^{-1} " for this <u>inverse morphism</u>. However, in the context of <u>topology</u> then f^{-1} usually refers to the <u>pre-image</u> function of a given <u>function</u> *f*, and in these notes we will stick to this usage and never use " $(-)^{-1}$ " to denote <u>inverses</u>.

Definition 3.22. (homeomorphisms)

An <u>isomorphism</u> in the <u>category</u> Top (remark <u>3.3</u>) of <u>topological spaces</u> (def. <u>2.3</u>) with <u>continuous</u> functions between them (def. <u>3.1</u>) is called a <u>homeomorphism</u>.

Hence a *homeomorphism* is a continuous function

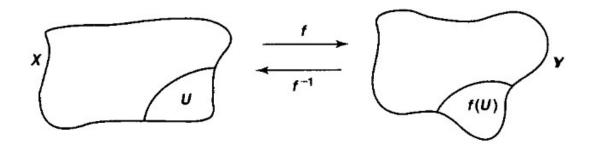
$$f:(X,\tau_X)\to(Y,\tau_Y)$$

between two <u>topological spaces</u> (X, τ_X) , (Y, τ_Y) such that there exists another continuous function the other way around

$$(X, \tau_X) \leftarrow (Y, \tau_Y) : g$$

such that their <u>composites</u> are the <u>identity functions</u> on *X* and *Y*, respectively:

 $f \circ g = \mathrm{id}_Y$ and $g \circ f = \mathrm{id}_X$.



graphics grabbed from Munkres 75

We notationally indicate that a continuous function is a homeomorphism by the symbol " \simeq ".

$$f: (X, \tau_X) \xrightarrow{\simeq} (Y, \tau_Y)$$
.

If there is *some*, possibly unspecified, homeomorphism between topological spaces (X, τ_X) and (Y, τ_Y) , then we also write

$$(X, \tau_X) \simeq (Y, \tau_Y)$$

and say that the two topological spaces are homeomorphic.

A property/predicate P of topological spaces which is invariant under homeomorphism in that

$$((X, \tau_X) \simeq (Y, \tau_Y)) \Rightarrow (P(X, \tau_X) \Leftrightarrow P(Y, \tau_Y))$$

is called a *topological property* or *topological invariant*.

Remark 3.23. If $f:(X,\tau_X) \to (Y,\tau_Y)$ is a <u>homeomorphism</u> (def. <u>3.22</u>) with inverse coninuous function g, then

- 1. also g is a homeomorphism, with inverse continuous function f;
- 2. the underlying function of sets $f: X \to Y$ of a homeomorphism f is necessarily a <u>bijection</u>, with inverse bijection g.

But beware that not every <u>continuous function</u> which is <u>bijective</u> on underlying sets is a homeomorphism. While an <u>inverse function</u> g will exists on the level of functions of sets, this inverse may fail to be continuous:

Counter Example 3.24. Consider the continuous function

$$[0, 2\pi) \longrightarrow S^1 \subset \mathbb{R}^2$$
$$t \mapsto (\cos(t), \sin(t))$$

from the <u>half-open interval</u> (def. <u>1.13</u>) to the unit circle $S^1 \coloneqq S_0(1) \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ (def. <u>1.2</u>), regarded as a <u>topological subspace</u> (example <u>2.16</u>) of the <u>Euclidean plane</u> (example <u>1.6</u>).

The underlying function of sets of f is a <u>bijection</u>. The <u>inverse function</u> of sets

however fails to be continuous at $(1,0) \in S^1 \subset \mathbb{R}^2$. Hence this f is *not* a <u>homeomorphism</u>.

Indeed, below we see that the two topological spaces $[0, 2\pi)$ and S^1 are distinguished by <u>topological invariants</u>, meaning that they cannot be homeomorphic via *any* (other) choice of homeomorphism. For example S^1 is a <u>compact topological space</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>) while $[0, 2\pi)$ is not, and S^1 has a non-trivial <u>fundamental group</u>, while that of $[0, 2\pi)$ is trivial (<u>this prop.</u>).

Below in example <u>7.45</u> we discuss a practical criterion under which continuous bijections are homeomorphisms after all. But immediate from the definitions is the following characterization:

Proposition 3.25. (<u>homeomorphisms</u> are the <u>continuous</u> and <u>open</u> <u>bijections</u>)

Let $f : (X, \tau_X) \rightarrow (Y, \tau_Y)$ be a <u>continuous function</u> between <u>topological spaces</u> (def. <u>3.1</u>). Then the following are equivalence:

- 1. f is a homeomorphism;
- 2. f is a *bijection* and an *open map* (def. <u>3.14</u>);
- 3. f is a <u>bijection</u> and a <u>closed map</u> (def. <u>3.14</u>).

Proof. It is clear from the definition that a homeomorphism in particular has to be a bijection. The condition that the inverse function $Y \leftarrow X:g$ be continuous means that the pre-image function of g sends open subsets to open subsets. But by g being the inverse to f, that pre-image function is equal to f, regarded as a function on subsets:

$$g^{-1} = f : P(X) \to P(Y)$$
.

Hence g^{-1} sends opens to opens precisely if f does, which is the case precisely if f is an open map, by definition. This shows the equivalence of the first two items. The equivalence between the first and the third follows similarly via prop. <u>3.2</u>.

Now we consider some actual **examples** of <u>homeomorphisms</u>:

Example 3.26. (concrete point homeomorphic to abstract point space)

Let (X, τ_X) be a <u>non-empty topological space</u>, and let $x \in X$ be any point. Regard the corresponding <u>singleton subset</u> $\{x\} \subset X$ as equipped with its <u>subspace</u> <u>topology</u> $\tau_{\{x\}}$ (example <u>2.16</u>). Then this is <u>homeomorphic</u> (def. <u>3.22</u>) to the abstract <u>point space</u> from example <u>2.10</u>:

$$(\{x\},\tau_{\{x\}}) \simeq * .$$

Example 3.27. (open interval homeomorphic to the real line)

Regard the <u>real line</u> as the 1-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> (example <u>1.6</u>) with its <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>).

Then the open interval $(-1,1) \subset \mathbb{R}$ (def. 1.13) regarded with its subspace topology (example 2.16) is homeomorphic (def.3.22) to all of the real line

$$(-1,1) \simeq \mathbb{R}^1$$
.

An <u>inverse</u> pair of <u>continuous functions</u> is for instance given (via example $\underline{1.10}$) by

$$f : \mathbb{R}^1 \longrightarrow (-1, +1)$$
$$x \mapsto \frac{x}{\sqrt{1+x^2}}$$

and

$$g : (-1, +1) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^1$$
$$x \mapsto \frac{x}{\sqrt{1-x^2}}$$

But there are many other choices for f and g that yield a homeomorphism.

Similarly, for all $a < b \in \mathbb{R}$

- 1. the <u>open intervals</u> $(a, b) \subset \mathbb{R}$ (example <u>1.13</u>) equipped with their <u>subspace</u> <u>topology</u> are all homeomorphic to each other,
- 2. the closed intervals [*a*, *b*] are all homeomorphic to each other,
- 3. the half-open intervals of the form [a, b) are all homeomophic to each other;
- 4. the half-open intervals of the form (*a*, *b*] are all homeomophic to each other.

Generally, every <u>open ball</u> in \mathbb{R}^n (def. <u>1.2</u>) is <u>homeomorphic</u> to all of \mathbb{R}^n :

$$(B_0^{\circ}(\epsilon) \subset \mathbb{R}^n) \simeq \mathbb{R}^n$$
.

While mostly the interest in a given homeomorphism is in it being non-obvious from the definitions, many homeomorphisms that appear in practice exhibit "obvious re-identifications" for which it is of interest to leave them *consistently implicit*:

Example 3.28. (homeomorphisms between iterated product spaces)

Let (X, τ_X) , (Y, τ_Y) and (Z, τ_Z) be topological spaces.

Then:

1. There is an evident <u>homeomorphism</u> between the two ways of bracketing the three factors when forming their <u>product topological space</u> (def. <u>2.18</u>), called the <u>associator</u>:

$$\alpha_{X,Y,Z}: ((X,\tau_X)\times(Y,\tau_Y))\times(Z,\tau_Z) \xrightarrow{\simeq} (X,\tau_X)\times((Y,\tau_Y)\times(Z,\tau_Z)) .$$

2. There are evident <u>homeomorphism</u> between (X, τ) and its <u>product topological</u> <u>space</u> (def. <u>2.18</u>) with the <u>point space</u> * (example <u>2.10</u>), called the left and right <u>unitors</u>:

$$\lambda_X : * \times (X, \tau_X) \xrightarrow{\simeq} (X, \tau_X)$$

and

$$\rho_X: (X,\tau_X) \times * \xrightarrow{\simeq} (X,\tau_X) .$$

3. There is an evident <u>homeomorphism</u> between the results of the two orders in which to form their <u>product topological spaces</u> (def. <u>2.18</u>), called the <u>braiding</u>:

$$\beta_{X,Y} : (X,\tau_X) \times (Y,\tau_Y) \xrightarrow{\simeq} (Y,\tau_Y) \times (X,\tau_X) .$$

Moreover, all these homeomorphisms are compatible with each other, in that they make the following <u>diagrams commute</u> (recall remark <u>3.3</u>):

1. (triangle identity)

$$\begin{array}{cccc} (X \times \ast) \times Y & \xrightarrow{\alpha_{X,\ast,Y}} & X \times (\ast \times Y) \\ \rho_{\chi} \times \mathrm{id}_{Y} & & \swarrow_{\mathrm{id}_{X} \times \lambda_{Y}} \\ & & & X \times Y \end{array}$$

2. (pentagon identity)

$u_{W \times X,Y,Z}$		$\sum uW, X, Y \times Z$
$((W \times X) \times Y) \times Z$		$(W \times (X \times (Y \times Z)))$
$\alpha_{W,X,Y} \times \mathrm{id}_Z \downarrow$		$\uparrow^{\mathrm{id}_W \times \alpha_{X,Y,Z}}$
$(W \times (X \times Y)) \times Z$	$\xrightarrow[]{\alpha_{W,X\times Y,Z}}$	$W \times ((X \times Y) \times Z)$

3. (hexagon identities)

and

4. (symmetry)

$$\beta_{Y,X} \circ \beta_{X,Y} = \text{id} : (X_1 \times X_2 \tau_{X_1 \times X_2}) \to (X_1 \times X_2 \tau_{X_1 \times X_2}) .$$

In the language of <u>category theory</u> (remark <u>3.3</u>), all this is summarized by saying that the the <u>functorial</u> construction $(-) \times (-)$ of <u>product topological spaces</u> (example <u>3.4</u>) gives the <u>category</u> Top of <u>topological spaces</u> the <u>structure</u> of a <u>monoidal category</u> which moreover is <u>symmetrically braided</u>.

From this, a basic result of <u>category theory</u>, the <u>MacLane coherence theorem</u>, guarantees that there is no essential ambiguity re-backeting arbitrary iterations of the binary product topological space construction, as long as the above homeomorphsims are understood.

Accordingly, we may write

$$(X_1, \tau_1) \times (X_2, \tau_2) \times \dots \times (X_n, \tau_n)$$

for iterated product topological spaces without putting parenthesis.

The following are a sequence of examples all of the form that an abstractly constructed topological space is homeomorphic to a certain subspace of a Euclidean space. These examples are going to be useful in further developments below, for example in the proof below of the Heine-Borel theorem (prop. 7.37).

- *Products* of *intervals* are homeomorphic to *hypercubes* (example 3.29).
- The <u>closed interval</u> glued at its endpoints is homeomorphic to the <u>circle</u> (example <u>3.30</u>).
- The <u>cylinder</u>, the <u>Möbius strip</u> and the <u>torus</u> are all homeomorphic to <u>quotients</u> of the square (example <u>3.31</u>).

Example 3.29. (product of closed intervals homeomorphic to hypercubes)

Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$, and let $[a_i, b_i] \subset \mathbb{R}$ for $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ be n closed intervals in the real line (example 1.13), regarded as topological subspaces of the 1-dimensional Euclidean space (example 1.6) with its metric topology (example 2.9). Then the product topological space (def. 2.18, example 3.28) of all these intervals is homeomorphic (def. 3.22) to the corresponding topological subspace of the n-dimensional Euclidean space (example 1.6):

$$[a_1, b_1] \times [a_2, b_2] \times \cdots \times [a_n, b_n] \simeq \left\{ \overrightarrow{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid \underbrace{\forall}_i (a_i \le x_i \le b_i) \right\} \subset \mathbb{R}^n .$$

Proof. There is a canonical <u>bijection</u> between the underlying sets. It remains to see that this, as well and its inverse, are <u>continuous functions</u>. For this it is sufficient to see that under this bijection the defining <u>basis</u> (def. <u>2.7</u>) for the <u>product topology</u> is also a basis for the <u>subspace topology</u>. But this is immediate from lemma <u>2.8</u>.

Example 3.30. (closed interval glued at endpoints homeomorphic circle)

As topological spaces, the <u>closed interval</u> [0,1] (def. <u>1.13</u>) with its two endpoints identified is <u>homeomorphic</u> (def. <u>3.22</u>) to the standard <u>circle</u>:

$$[0,1]_{/(0 \sim 1)} \simeq S^1$$

More in detail: let

 $S^1 \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R}^2$

be the unit circle in the plane

$$S^{1} = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}, x^{2} + y^{2} = 1\}$$

equipped with the subspace topology (example 2.16) of the plane \mathbb{R}^2 , which is itself equipped with its standard metric topology (example 2.9).

Moreover, let

 $[0,1]_{/(0 \sim 1)}$

be the <u>quotient topological space</u> (example 2.17) obtained from the <u>interval</u> $[0,1] \subset \mathbb{R}^1$ with its <u>subspace topology</u> by applying the <u>equivalence relation</u> which identifies the two endpoints (and nothing else).

Consider then the function

$$f: [0,1] \longrightarrow S^1$$

given by

$$t\mapsto (\cos(t),\sin(t))$$
.

This has the property that f(0) = f(1), so that it descends to the <u>quotient</u> topological space

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0,1 \end{bmatrix} \longrightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 0,1 \end{bmatrix}_{/(0 \sim 1)}$$

$$f \searrow \qquad \downarrow^{\tilde{f}}$$

$$S^{1}$$

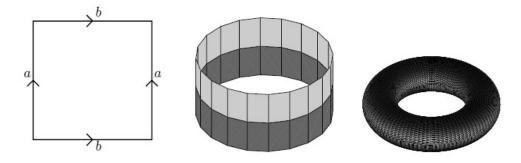
We claim that \tilde{f} is a <u>homeomorphism</u> (definition <u>3.22</u>).

First of all it is immediate that \tilde{f} is a <u>continuous function</u>. This follows immediately from the fact that f is a <u>continuous function</u> and by definition of the <u>quotient topology</u> (example 2.17).

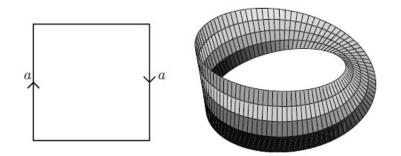
So we need to check that \tilde{f} has a continuous inverse function. Clearly the restriction of f itself to the open interval (0,1) has a continuous inverse. It fails to have a continuous inverse on [0,1) and on (0,1] and fails to have an inverse at all on [0,1], due to the fact that f(0) = f(1). But the relation quotiented out in $[0,1]_{/(0\sim1)}$ is exactly such as to fix this failure.

Example 3.31. (cylinder, Möbius strip and torus homeomorphic to quotients of the square)

The square $[0,1]^2$ with two of its sides identified is the <u>cylinder</u>, and with also the other two sides identified is the <u>torus</u>:



If the sides are identified with opposite orientation, the result is the *Möbius strip*:



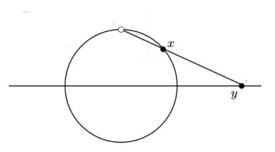
graphics grabbed from Lawson 03

Example 3.32. (stereographic projection)

For $n \in \mathbb{N}$ then there is a <u>homeomorphism</u> (def. <u>3.22</u>) between between the <u>n-sphere</u> S^n (example <u>2.20</u>) with one point $p \in S^n$ removed and the *n*-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> \mathbb{R}^n (example <u>1.6</u>) with its <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>):

$$S^n \setminus \{p\} \xrightarrow{\simeq} \mathbb{R}^n$$

This homeomorphism is given by "stereographic projection": One thinks of both the *n*-sphere as well as the Euclidean space \mathbb{R}^n as topological subspaces (example 2.16) of \mathbb{R}^{n+1} in the standard way (example 2.20), such that they intersect in the equator of the *n*-sphere.



For $p \in S^n$ one of the corresponding poles, then the homeomorphism is the function which sends a point $x \in S^n \setminus \{p\}$ along the line connecting it with p to the point y where this line intersects the equatorial plane.

In the canonical ambient <u>coordinates</u> this <u>stereographic projection</u> is given as follows:

 $\mathbb{R}^{n+1} \supset \qquad S^n \setminus (1, 0, \dots, 0) \xrightarrow{\simeq} \mathbb{R}^n \qquad \subset \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ $(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_{n+1}) \longmapsto \qquad \frac{1}{1-x_1} (0, x_2, \dots, x_{n+1})$

Important examples of pairs of spaces that are *not* homeomorphic include the following:

Theorem 3.33. (topological invariance of dimension)

For $n_1, n_2 \in \mathbb{N}$ but $n_1 \neq n_2$, then the <u>Euclidean spaces</u> \mathbb{R}^{n_1} and \mathbb{R}^{n_2} (example <u>1.6</u>, example <u>2.9</u>) are not <u>homeomorphic</u>.

More generally, an <u>open subset</u> in \mathbb{R}^{n_1} is never homeomorphic to an open subset in \mathbb{R}^{n_2} if $n_1 \neq n_2$.

The proofs of theorem 3.33 are not elementary, in contrast to how obvious the statement seems to be intuitively. One approach is to use tools from <u>algebraic</u> <u>topology</u>: One assigns <u>topological invariants</u> to topological spaces, notably classes in <u>ordinary cohomology</u> or in <u>topological K-theory</u>), quantities that are <u>invariant</u> under <u>homeomorphism</u>, and then shows that these classes coincide for $\mathbb{R}^{n_1} - \{0\}$ and for $\mathbb{R}^{n_2} - \{0\}$ precisely only if $n_1 = n_2$.

One indication that <u>topological invariance of dimension</u> is not an *elementary* consequence of the axioms of topological spaces is that a related "intuitively obvious" statement is in fact false: One might think that there is no <u>surjective</u> continuous function $\mathbb{R}^{n_1} \to \mathbb{R}^{n_2}$ if $n_1 < n_2$. But there are: these are called the <u>Peano</u> curves.

Often it is important to know whether a given space is homeomorphism to its *image*, under some continuous function, in some other space:

Definition 3.34. (embedding of topological spaces)

Let (X, τ_X) and (Y, τ_Y) be topological spaces. A continuous function $f : X \to Y$ is called an *embedding of topological spaces* if in its <u>image factorization</u> (example 3.10)

$$f: X \xrightarrow{\simeq} f(X) \hookrightarrow Y$$

with the image $f(X) \hookrightarrow Y$ equipped with the <u>subspace topology</u>, we have that

 $X \rightarrow f(X)$ is a <u>homeomorphism</u>.

Proposition 3.35. (open/closed continuous injections are embeddings)

A <u>continuous function</u> $f:(X, \tau_X) \to (Y, \tau_Y)$ which is

- 1. an injective function
- 2. an open map or a closed map (def. 3.14)

is an embedding of topological spaces (def. 3.34).

This is called a closed embedding if the image $f(X) \subset Y$ is a closed subset.

Proof. If *f* is injective, then the map onto its image $X \to f(X) \subset Y$ is a bijection. Moreover, it is still continuous with respect to the subspace topology on f(X) (example 3.10). Now a bijective continuous function is a homeomorphism precisely if it is an <u>open map</u> or a <u>closed map</u> prop. 3.25. But the image projection of *f* has this property, respectively, if *f* does, by prop 3.15.

4. Separation axioms

The plain definition of *topological space* (above) happens to admit examples where distinct points or distinct subsets of the underlying set appear as more-or-less unseparable as seen by the topology on that set.

The extreme class of examples of topological spaces in which the open subsets do not distinguish distinct underlying points, or in fact any distinct subsets, are the <u>codiscrete spaces</u> (example 2.13). This does occur in practice:

Example 4.1. (real numbers quotiented by rational numbers)

Consider the <u>real line</u> \mathbb{R} regarded as the 1-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> (example <u>1.6</u>) with its <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>) and consider the <u>equivalence relation</u> \sim on \mathbb{R} which identifies two <u>real numbers</u> if they differ by a <u>rational number</u>:

$$(x \sim y) \iff \left(\underset{p/q \in \mathbb{Q} \subset \mathbb{R}}{\exists} (x = y + p/q) \right).$$

Then the quotient topological space (def. 2.17)

$$\mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Q} := \mathbb{R}/\sim$$

is a <u>codiscrete topological space</u> (def. <u>2.13</u>), hence its topology does not distinguish any distinct proper subsets.

Here are some less extreme examples:

Example 4.2. (open neighbourhoods in the Sierpinski space)

Consider the <u>Sierpinski space</u> from example <u>2.11</u>, whose underlying set consists of two points {0, 1}, and whose open subsets form the set $\tau = \{\emptyset, \{1\}, \{0, 1\}\}$. This means that the only (open) neighbourhood of the point {0} is the entire space.

Incidentally, also the <u>topological closure</u> of $\{0\}$ (def. <u>2.23</u>) is the entire space.

Example 4.3. (line with two origins)

Consider the <u>disjoint union space</u> $\mathbb{R} \sqcup \mathbb{R}$ (example <u>2.15</u>) of two copies of the <u>real</u> <u>line</u> \mathbb{R} regarded as the 1-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> (example <u>1.6</u>) with its <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>), which is equivalently the <u>product topological</u> <u>space</u> (example <u>2.18</u>) of \mathbb{R} with the <u>discrete topological space</u> on the 2-element set (example <u>2.13</u>):

 $\mathbb{R} \sqcup \mathbb{R} \simeq \mathbb{R} \times \text{Disc}(\{0,1\})$

Moreover, consider the <u>equivalence relation</u> on the underlying set which identifies every point x_i in the *i*th copy of \mathbb{R} with the corresponding point in the other, the (1-i)th copy, except when x = 0:

$$(x_i \sim y_j) \Leftrightarrow ((x = y) \text{ and } ((x \neq 0) \text{ or } (i = j)))$$

The <u>quotient topological space</u> by this equivalence relation (def. 2.17)

 $(\mathbb{R} \sqcup \mathbb{R}) / \sim$

is called the **line with two origins**. These "two origins" are the points 0_0 and 0_1 .

We claim that in this space every neighbourhood of 0_0 intersects every neighbouhood of 0_1 .

Because, by definition of the <u>quotient space topology</u>, the <u>open neighbourhoods</u> of $0_i \in (\mathbb{R} \sqcup \mathbb{R}) / \sim$ are precisely those that contain subsets of the form

 $(-\epsilon,\epsilon)_i \coloneqq (-\epsilon,0) \cup \{0_i\} \cup (0,\epsilon)$.

But this means that the "two origins" 0_0 and 0_1 may not be <u>separated by</u> <u>neighbourhoods</u>, since the intersection of $(-\epsilon, \epsilon)_0$ with $(-\epsilon, \epsilon)_i$ is always non-empty:

$$\left(-\epsilon,\epsilon\right)_{0}\cap\left(-\epsilon,\epsilon\right)_{1}\ =\ \left(-\epsilon,0\right)\cup\left(0,\epsilon\right)\,.$$

In many applications one wants to exclude at least some such exotic examples of topologial spaces from the discussion and instead concentrate on those examples for which the topology recognizes the separation of distinct points, or of more general <u>disjoint subsets</u>. The relevant conditions to be imposed on top of the plain <u>axioms</u> of a <u>topological space</u> are hence known as <u>separation axioms</u> which we discuss in the following.

These axioms are all of the form of saying that two subsets (of certain kinds) in the topological space are 'separated' from each other in one sense if they are 'separated' in a (generally) weaker sense. For example the weakest axiom (called T_0) demands that if two points are distinct as elements of the underlying set of points, then there exists at least one <u>open subset</u> that contains one but not the

other.

In this fashion one may impose a hierarchy of stronger axioms. For example demanding that given two distinct points, then each of them is contained in some open subset not containing the other (T_1) or that such a pair of open subsets around two distinct points may in addition be chosen to be <u>disjoint</u> (T_2) . Below in <u>*Tn-spaces*</u> we discuss the following hierarchy:

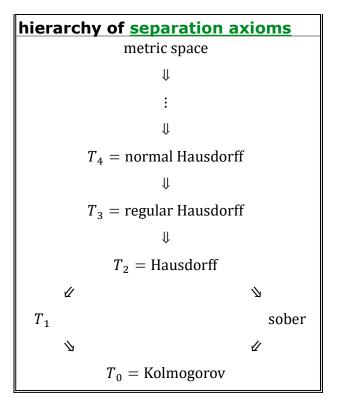
the main	separation	<u>axioms</u>
----------	------------	---------------

number	name	statement	reformulation
T ₀	<u>Kolmogorov</u>	given two distinct points, at least one of them has an <u>open</u> <u>neighbourhood</u> not containing the other point	every <u>irreducible closed</u> <u>subset</u> is the <u>closure</u> of at most one point
T ₁		given two distinct points, both have an <u>open neighbourhood</u> not containing the other point	all points are <u>closed</u>
<i>T</i> ₂	<u>Hausdorff</u>	given two distinct points, they have <u>disjoint open</u> neighbourhoods	the <u>diagonal</u> is a <u>closed map</u>
$T_{>2}$		T ₁ and	all points are <u>closed</u> and
T ₃	<u>regular</u> Hausdorff	given a point and a <u>closed</u> <u>subset</u> not containing it, they have <u>disjoint</u> <u>open</u> <u>neighbourhoods</u>	every <u>neighbourhood</u> of a point contains the <u>closure</u> of an <u>open neighbourhood</u>
T ₄	<u>normal</u> Hausdorff	given two <u>disjoint</u> <u>closed</u> <u>subsets</u> , they have <u>disjoint</u> open neighbourhoods	every <u>neighbourhood</u> of a <u>closed set</u> also contains the <u>closure</u> of an <u>open</u> <u>neighbourhood</u> every pair of <u>disjoint</u> <u>closed subsets</u> is separated by an <u>Urysohn function</u>

The condition, T_2 , also called the <u>Hausdorff condition</u> is the most common among all separation axioms. Historically this axiom was originally taken as part of the definition of topological spaces, and it is still often (but by no means always) considered by default.

However, there are respectable areas of mathematics that involve topological spaces where the Hausdorff axiom fails, but a weaker axiom is still satisfied, called <u>sobriety</u>. This is the case notably in <u>algebraic geometry</u> (schemes are sober) and in <u>computer science</u> (Vickers 89). These <u>sober topological spaces</u> are singled out by the fact that they are entirely characterized by their <u>sets of open subsets</u> with their union and intersection structure (as in def. <u>2.34</u>) and may hence be understood independently from their underlying sets of points. This we discuss <u>further below</u>.

hierarchy of separation axioms



All separation axioms are satisfied by <u>metric spaces</u> (example <u>4.8</u>, example <u>4.14</u> below), from whom the concept of topological space was originally abstracted <u>above</u>. Hence imposing some of them may also be understood as gauging just how far one allows topological spaces to generalize away from metric spaces

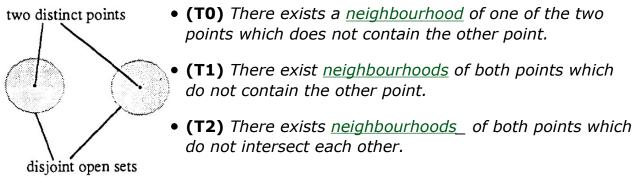
T_n spaces

There are many variants of separation axims. The classical ones are labeled T_n (for German "Trennungsaxiom") with $n \in \{0, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5\}$ or higher. These we now introduce in def. <u>4.4</u> and def. <u>4.13</u>.

Definition 4.4. (the first three separation axioms)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u> (def. <u>2.3</u>).

For $x \neq y \in X$ any two points in the underlying set of X which are not equal as elements of this set, consider the following propositions:



graphics grabbed from Vickers 89

The topological space X is called a T_n -topological space or just T_n -space, for short, if it satisfies condition T_n above for all pairs of distinct points.

A T_0 -topological space is also called a <u>Kolmogorov space</u>.

A T_2 -topological space is also called a <u>Hausdorff topological space</u>.

For definiteness, we re-state these conditions formally. Write $x, y \in X$ for points in X, write $U_x, U_y \in \tau$ for open <u>neighbourhoods</u> of these points. Then:

• (T0)
$$\bigvee_{x \neq y} \left(\left(\exists U_x (\{x\} \cap U_y = \emptyset) \right) \text{ or } \left(\exists U_x \cap \{y\} = \emptyset) \right) \right)$$

• ((T1)
$$\bigvee_{x \neq y} \left(\exists U_x, U_y (\{x\} \cap U_y = \emptyset) \text{ and } (U_x \cap \{y\} = \emptyset) \right) \right)$$

• (T2)
$$\bigvee_{x \neq y} \left(\exists U_x, U_y (U_x \cap U_y = \emptyset) \right)$$

The following is evident but important:

Proposition 4.5. (*T_n* are <u>topological properties</u> of increasing strength)

The separation properties T_n from def. <u>4.4</u> are <u>topological properties</u> in that if two topological spaces are <u>homeomorphic</u> (def. <u>3.22</u>) then one of them satisfies T_n precisely if the other does.

Moreover, these properties imply each other as

$$T2 \Rightarrow T1 \Rightarrow T0$$
 .

Example 4.6. Examples of topological spaces that are *not* <u>Hausdorff</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>) include

- 1. the Sierpinski space (example 4.2),
- 2. the line with two origins (example 4.3),
- 3. the <u>quotient topological space</u> \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Q} (example <u>4.1</u>).

Example 4.7. (finite *T*₁-spaces are discrete)

For a <u>finite topological space</u> (X, τ) , hence one for which the underlying set X is a <u>finite set</u>, the following are equivalent:

- 1. (X, τ) is T_1 (def. <u>4.4</u>);
- 2. (X, τ) is a <u>discrete topological space</u> (def. <u>2.13</u>).

Example 4.8. (metric spaces are Hausdorff)

Every <u>metric space</u> (def <u>1.1</u>), regarded as a <u>topological space</u> via its <u>metric</u> <u>topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>) is a <u>Hausdorff topological space</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>).

Because for $x \neq y \in X$ two distinct points, then the <u>distance</u> d(x, y) between them is <u>positive number</u>, by the non-degeneracy axiom in def. <u>1.1</u>. Accordingly the

open balls (def. 1.2)

 $B_x^{\circ}(d(x,y)) \supset \{x\}$ and $B_y^{\circ}(d(x,y)) \supset \{y\}$

are disjoint open neighbourhoods.

Example 4.9. (subspace of T_n -space is T_n)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u> satisfying the T_n <u>separation axiom</u> for some $n \in \{0, 1, 2\}$ according to def. <u>4.4</u>. Then also every <u>topological subspace</u> $S \subset X$ (example <u>2.16</u>) satisfies T_n .

Separation in terms of topological closures

The conditions T_0 , T_1 and T_2 have the following equivalent formulation in terms of topological closures (def. 2.23).

Proposition 4.10. (T_0 in terms of topological closures)

A <u>topological space</u> (X,τ) is T_0 (def. <u>4.4</u>) precisely if the function $Cl(\{-\})$ that forms <u>topological closures</u> (def. <u>2.23</u>) of <u>singleton subsets</u> from the underlying set of X to the set of <u>irreducible closed subsets</u> of X (def. <u>2.30</u>, which is well defined according to example <u>2.31</u>), is <u>injective</u>:

 $Cl(\{-\}) : X \hookrightarrow IrrClSub(X)$

Proof. Assume first that *X* is T_0 . Then we need to show that if $x, y \in X$ are such that $Cl(\{x\}) = Cl(\{y\})$ then x = y. Hence assume that $Cl(\{x\}) = Cl(\{y\})$. Since the closure of a point is the <u>complement</u> of the union of the open subsets not containing the point (lemma 2.25), this means that the union of open subsets that do not contain x is the same as the union of open subsets that do not contain y:

 $\bigcup_{\substack{U \subset X \text{ open} \\ U \subset X \setminus \{x\}}} (U) = \bigcup_{\substack{U \subset X \text{ open} \\ U \subset X \setminus \{y\}}} (U)$

But if the two points were distinct, $x \neq y$, then by T_0 one of the above unions would contain x or y, while the other would not, in contradiction to the above equality. Hence we have a proof by contradiction.

Conversely, assume that $(Cl{x} = Cl{y}) \Rightarrow (x = y)$, and assume that $x \neq y$. Hence by <u>contraposition</u> $Cl({x}) \neq Cl({y})$. We need to show that there exists an open set which contains one of the two points, but not the other.

Assume there were no such open subset, hence that every open subset containing one of the two points would also contain then other. Then by lemma 2.25 this would mean that $x \in Cl(\{y\})$ and that $y \in Cl(\{x\})$. But this would imply that $Cl(\{x\}) \subset Cl(\{y\})$ and that $Cl(\{y\}) \subset Cl(\{x\})$, hence that $Cl(\{x\}) = Cl(\{y\})$. This is a proof by contradiction.

Proposition 4.11. (T_1 in terms of topological closures)

A <u>topological space</u> (X,τ) is T_1 (def. <u>4.4</u>) precisely if all its points are <u>closed points</u> (def. <u>2.23</u>).

Proof. We have

all points in
$$(X, \tau)$$
 are closed := $\bigvee_{x \in X} (Cl(\{x\}) = \{x\})$
 $\Leftrightarrow X \setminus \left(\bigcup_{\substack{U \subset X \text{ open} \\ x \notin U}} (U) \right) = \{x\}$
 $\Leftrightarrow \left(\bigcup_{\substack{U \subset X \text{ open} \\ x \notin U}} (U) \right) = X \setminus \{x\}$
 $\Leftrightarrow \bigvee_{y \in Y} \left(\left(\bigcup_{\substack{U \subset X \text{ open} \\ x \notin U}} (y \in U) \right) \Leftrightarrow (y \neq x)$
 $\Leftrightarrow (X, \tau) \text{ is } T_1$

Here the first step is the reformulation of closure from lemma 2.25, the second is another application of the <u>de Morgan law</u> (remark 2.24), the third is the definition of union and complement, and the last one is manifestly by definition of T_1 .

Proposition 4.12. (T₂ in terms of topological closures)

A <u>topological space</u> (X, τ_X) is $T_2 = Hausdorff$ precisely if the <u>image</u> of the <u>diagonal</u>

 $\begin{array}{cccc} X & \stackrel{\Delta_X}{\longrightarrow} & X \times X \\ x & \longmapsto & (x,x) \end{array}$

is a <u>closed subset</u> in the <u>product topological space</u> $(X \times X, \tau_{X \times X})$.

 (X, τ) Hausdorff

Proof. Observe that the Hausdorff condition is equivalently rephrased in terms of the product topology as: Every point $(x, y) \in X$ which is not on the diagonal has an open neighbourhood $U_{(x,y)} \times U_{(x,y)}$ which still does not intersect the diagonal, hence:

$$\Leftrightarrow \bigvee_{(x,y) \in (X \times X) \setminus \Delta_X(X)} \left(\exists_{U_{(x,y)} \times V_{(x,y)} \in \tau_X \times Y} \left(U_{(x,y)} \times V_{(x,y)} \cap \Delta_X(X) = \emptyset \right) \right)$$

Therefore if *X* is Hausdorff, then the diagonal $\Delta_X(X) \subset X \times X$ is the complement of a union of such open sets, and hence is closed:

$$(X,\tau) \text{ Hausdorff} \quad \Rightarrow \quad \Delta_X(X) = X \setminus \left(\bigcup_{(x,y) \in (X \times X) \setminus \Delta_X(X)} U_{(x,y)} \times V_{(x,y)} \right).$$

Conversely, if the diagonal is closed, then (by lemma 2.25) every point $(x, y) \in X \times X$ not on the diagonal, hence with $x \neq y$, has an open neighbourhood $U_{(x,y)} \times V_{(x,y)}$ still not intersecting the diagonal, hence so that $U_{(x,y)} \cap V_{(x,y)} = \emptyset$. Thus (X, τ) is Hausdorff.

Further separation axioms

Clearly one may and does consider further variants of the separation axioms T_0 , T_1 and T_2 from def. <u>4.4</u>. Here we discuss two more:

Definition 4.13. Let (X, τ) be topological space (def. <u>4.4</u>).

Consider the following conditions

- **(T3)** The space (X, τ) is T_1 (def. <u>4.4</u>) and for $x \in X$ a point and $C \subset X$ a <u>closed</u> subset (def. <u>2.23</u>) not containing x, then there exist <u>disjoint open</u> neighbourhoods $U_x \supset \{x\}$ and $U_C \supset C$.
- **(T4)** The space (X, τ) is T_1 (def. <u>4.4</u>) and for $C_1, C_2 \subset X$ two disjoint <u>closed</u> <u>subsets</u> (def. <u>2.23</u>) then there exist <u>disjoint</u> <u>open</u> <u>neighbourhoods</u> $U_{C_i} \supset C_i$.

If (X, τ) satisfies T_3 it is said to be a T_3 -space also called a <u>regular Hausdorff</u> <u>topological space</u>.

If (X, τ) satisfies T_4 it is to be a T_4 -space also called a <u>normal Hausdorff</u> <u>topological space</u>.

Example 4.14. (metric spaces are normal Hausdorff)

Let (X, d) be a <u>metric space</u> (def. <u>1.1</u>) regarded as a <u>topological space</u> via its <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>). Then this is a <u>normal Hausdorff space</u> (def. <u>4.13</u>).

Proof. By example <u>4.8</u> metric spaces are T_2 , hence in particular T_1 . What we need to show is that given two <u>disjoint closed subsets</u> $C_1, C_2 \subset X$ then their exists <u>disjoint</u> <u>open neighbourhoods</u> $U_{C_1} \subset C_1$ and $U_{C_2} \supset C_2$.

Recall the function

$$d(S,-):X\to\mathbb{R}$$

computing distances from a subset $S \subset X$ (example <u>1.9</u>). Then the <u>unions</u> of <u>open</u> <u>balls</u> (def. <u>1.2</u>)

$$U_{C_1} \coloneqq \bigcup_{x_1 \in C_1} B_{x_1}^{\circ}(d(C_2, x_1)/2)$$

and

$$U_{\mathcal{C}_2} \coloneqq \bigcup_{x_2 \in \mathcal{C}_2} B^{\circ}_{x_2}(d(\mathcal{C}_1, x_2)/2) \; .$$

have the required properties. \blacksquare

Observe that:

Proposition 4.15. (T_n are topological properties of increasing strength)

The separation axioms from def. <u>4.4</u>, def. <u>4.13</u> are <u>topological properties</u> (def. <u>3.22</u>) which imply each other as

$$T_4 \Rightarrow T_3 \Rightarrow T_2 \Rightarrow T_1 \Rightarrow T_0 \; .$$

Proof. The implications

$$T_2 \Rightarrow T_1 \Rightarrow T_0$$

and

 $T_4 \Rightarrow T_3$

are immediate from the definitions. The remaining implication $T_3 \Rightarrow T_2$ follows with prop. <u>4.11</u>: This says that by assumption of T_1 then all points in (X, τ) are closed, and with this the condition T_2 is manifestly a special case of the condition for T_3 .

Hence instead of saying "X is T_1 and ..." one could just as well phrase the conditions T_3 and T_4 as "X is T_2 and ...", which would render the proof of prop. <u>4.15</u> even more trivial.

The following shows that not every T_2 -space/Hausdorff space is T_3 /regular

Example 4.16. (K-topology)

Write

$$K \coloneqq \{1/n \mid n \in \mathbb{N}_{>1}\} \subset \mathbb{R}$$

for the subset of natural fractions inside the real numbers.

Define a <u>topological basis</u> $\beta \subset P(\mathbb{R})$ on \mathbb{R} consisting of all the <u>open intervals</u> as well as the <u>complements</u> of *K* inside them:

 $\beta \ \coloneqq \ \{(a,b), \ \mid a < b \in \mathbb{R}\} \cup \{(a,b) \backslash K, \ \mid a < b \in \mathbb{R}\} \ .$

The <u>topology</u> $\tau_{\beta} \subset P(\mathbb{R})$ which is generated from this <u>topological basis</u> is called the *K*-topology.

We may denote the resulting topological space by

$$\mathbb{R}_K := (\mathbb{R}, \tau_\beta) \,.$$

This is a <u>Hausdorff topological space</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>) which is not a <u>regular Hausdorff</u> <u>space</u>, hence (by prop. <u>4.15</u>) in particular not a <u>normal Hausdorff space</u> (def. <u>4.13</u>).

Further separation axioms in terms of topological closures

As before we have equivalent reformulations of the further separation axioms.

Proposition 4.17. (T_3 in terms of topological closures)

A <u>topological space</u> (X,τ) is a <u>regular Hausdorff space</u> (def. <u>4.13</u>), precisely if all points are closed and for all points $x \in X$ with <u>open neighbourhood</u> $U \supset \{x\}$ there exists a smaller open neighbourhood $V \supset \{x\}$ whose <u>topological closure</u> Cl(V) is still contained in U:

$$\{x\} \subset V \subset \operatorname{Cl}(V) \subset U \ .$$

The **proof** of prop. <u>4.17</u> is the direct specialization of the following proof for prop. <u>4.18</u> to the case that $C = \{x\}$ (using that by T_1 , which is part of the definition of T_3 , the singleton subset is indeed closed, by prop. <u>4.11</u>).

Proposition 4.18. (*T*₄ in terms of topological closures)

A <u>topological space</u> (X,τ) is <u>normal Hausdorff space</u> (def. <u>4.13</u>), precisely if all points are closed and for all <u>closed subsets</u> $C \subset X$ with <u>open neighbourhood</u> $U \supset C$ there exists a smaller open neighbourhood $V \supset C$ whose <u>topological closure</u> Cl(V)is still contained in U:

$$\mathcal{C} \subset \mathcal{V} \subset \mathrm{Cl}(\mathcal{V}) \subset \mathcal{U} \; .$$

Proof. In one direction, assume that (X, τ) is normal, and consider

$$\mathcal{C} \subset U$$
 .

It follows that the <u>complement</u> of the open subset *U* is closed and disjoint from *C*:

$$C \cap X \setminus U = \emptyset$$
.

Therefore by assumption of normality of (X, τ) , there exist open neighbourhoods with

$$V \supset C$$
, $W \supset X \setminus U$ with $V \cap W = \emptyset$.

But this means that

 $V \subset X \backslash W$

and since the <u>complement</u> $X \setminus W$ of the open set W is closed, it still contains the closure of V, so that we have

$$\mathcal{C} \subset V \subset \operatorname{Cl}(V) \subset X \backslash W \subset U$$

as required.

In the other direction, assume that for every open neighbourhood $U \supset C$ of a closed subset *C* there exists a smaller open neighbourhood *V* with

$$\mathcal{C} \subset \mathcal{V} \subset \mathrm{Cl}(\mathcal{V}) \subset \mathcal{U} \ .$$

Consider disjoint closed subsets

$$\mathcal{C}_1, \mathcal{C}_2 \subset X, \qquad \mathcal{C}_1 \cap \mathcal{C}_2 = \emptyset \; .$$

We need to produce disjoint open neighbourhoods for them.

From their disjointness it follows that

 $X \backslash \mathcal{C}_2 \supset \mathcal{C}_1$

is an open neighbourhood. Hence by assumption there is an open neighbourhood $\ensuremath{\mathcal{V}}$ with

$$\mathcal{C}_1 \subset V \subset \operatorname{Cl}(V) \subset X \backslash \mathcal{C}_2 \ .$$

Thus

 $V \supset \mathcal{C}_1, \qquad X \backslash \mathrm{Cl}(V) \supset \mathcal{C}_2$

are two disjoint open neighbourhoods, as required.

But the T_4 /normality axiom has yet another equivalent reformulation, which is of a different nature, and will be important when we discuss <u>paracompact topological</u> <u>spaces below</u>:

The following concept of <u>Urysohn functions</u> is another approach of thinking about separation of subsets in a topological space, not in terms of their neighbourhoods, but in terms of continuous real-valued "indicator functions" that take different values on the subsets. This perspective will be useful when we consider <u>paracompact topological spaces below</u>.

But the <u>Urysohn lemma</u> (prop. <u>4.20</u> below) implies that this concept of separation is in fact equivalent to that of normality of Hausdorff spaces.

Definition 4.19. (Urysohn function)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u>, and let $A, B \subset X$ be disjoint <u>closed subsets</u>. Then an *Urysohn function separating* A from B is

• a continuous function $f: X \rightarrow [0, 1]$

to the closed interval equipped with its Euclidean metric topology (example 1.6, example 2.9), such that

• it takes the value 0 on A and the value 1 on B:

 $f(A) = \{0\}$ and $f(B) = \{1\}$.

Proposition 4.20. (Urysohn's lemma)

Let *X* be a <u>normal Hausdorff topological space</u> (def. <u>4.13</u>), and let $A, B \subset X$ be two <u>disjoint closed subsets</u> of *X*. Then there exists an <u>Urysohn function</u> separating *A*

from B (def. <u>4.19</u>).

Remark 4.21. Beware, the Urysohn function in prop. <u>4.20</u> may take the values 0 or 1 even outside of the two subsets. The condition that the function takes value 0 or 1, respectively, *precisely* on the two subsets corresponds to "<u>perfectly</u> <u>normal spaces</u>".

Proof. of Urysohn's lemma, prop. 4.20

Set

$$C_0 \coloneqq A \qquad U_1 \coloneqq X \setminus B$$
.

Since by assumption

$$A \cap B = \emptyset$$
.

we have

 $\mathcal{C}_0 \subset U_1$.

That (X, τ) is normal implies, by lemma <u>4.18</u>, that every open neighbourhood $U \supset C$ of a closed subset *C* contains a smaller neighbourhood *V* together with its topological closure Cl(V)

$$U \subset V \subset \operatorname{Cl}(V) \subset \mathcal{C} \ .$$

Apply this fact successively to the above situation to obtain the following infinite sequence of nested open subsets U_r and closed subsets C_r

and so on, labeled by the <u>dyadic rational numbers</u> $\mathbb{Q}_{dy} \subset \mathbb{Q}$ within (0,1]

$$\{U_r \subset X\}_{r \in (0,1] \cap \mathbb{Q}_{\mathrm{dv}}}$$

with the property

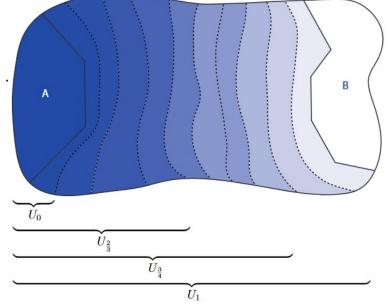
$$\bigvee_{r_1 < r_2 \in (0,1] \cap \mathbb{Q}_{\mathrm{dy}}} \left(U_{r_1} \subset \mathrm{Cl}(U_{r_1}) \subset U_{r_2} \right)$$

Define then the function

 $f: X \longrightarrow [0, 1]$

to assign to a point $x \in X$ the infimum of the labels of those open subsets in this sequence that contain x:

$$f(x) \coloneqq \lim_{U_r \supset \{x\}} r$$



Here the <u>limit</u> is over the <u>directed set</u> of those U_r that contain x, ordered by reverse inclusion.

This function clearly has the property that $f(A) = \{0\}$ and $f(B) = \{1\}$. It only remains to see that it is continuous.

To this end, first observe that

$$\begin{array}{lll} (\star) & (x \in \operatorname{Cl}(U_r)) & \Rightarrow & (f(x) \leq r) \\ (\star \star) & (x \in U_r) & \Leftarrow & (f(x) < r) \end{array}$$

Here it is immediate from the definition that $(x \in U_r) \Rightarrow (f(x) \le r)$ and that $(f(x) < r) \Rightarrow (x \in U_r \subset Cl(U_r))$. For the remaining implication, it is sufficient to observe that

$$(x \in \partial U_r) \Rightarrow (f(x) = r),$$

where $\partial U_r \coloneqq Cl(U_r) \setminus U_r$ is the <u>boundary</u> of U_r .

This holds because the <u>dyadic numbers</u> are <u>dense</u> in \mathbb{R} . (And this would fail if we stopped the above decomposition into $U_{a/2^n}$ -s at some finite n.) Namely, in one direction, if $x \in \partial U_r$ then for every small positive real number ϵ there exists a dyadic rational number r' with $r < r' < r + \epsilon$, and by construction $U_{r'} \supset Cl(U_r)$ hence $x \in U_{r'}$. This implies that $\lim_{U_r \supset \{x\}} = r$.

Now we claim that for all $\alpha \in [0, 1]$ then

1.
$$f^{-1}((\alpha, 1]) = \bigcup_{r > \alpha} (X \setminus Cl(U_r))$$

2. $f^{-1}([0, \alpha)) = \bigcup_{r < \alpha} U_r$

Thereby $f^{-1}((\alpha, 1])$ and $f^{-1}([0, \alpha))$ are exhibited as unions of open subsets, and hence they are open.

Regarding the first point:

$$x \in f^{-1}((\alpha, 1])$$

$$\Leftrightarrow f(x) > \alpha$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \exists_{r>\alpha}(f(x) > r)$$

$$\stackrel{(\star)}{\Longrightarrow} \exists_{r>\alpha}(x \notin \operatorname{Cl}(U_r))$$

$$\Leftrightarrow x \in \bigcup_{r>\alpha}(X \setminus \operatorname{Cl}(U_r))$$

and

$$x \in \bigcup_{r > \alpha} (X \setminus Cl(U_r))$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \underset{r > \alpha}{\exists} (x \notin Cl(U_r))$$

$$\Rightarrow \underset{r > \alpha}{\exists} (x \notin U_r)$$

$$\stackrel{(\star\star)}{\Longrightarrow} \underset{r > \alpha}{\exists} (f(x) \ge r)$$

$$\Leftrightarrow f(x) > \alpha$$

$$\Leftrightarrow x \in f^{-1}((\alpha, 1])$$

 $x \in f^{-1}([0,\alpha))$

 $\Leftrightarrow f(x) < \alpha$

 $\Leftrightarrow \exists_{r \le a} (f(x) < r)$

 $\stackrel{(\star\star)}{\Longrightarrow}_{r<\alpha} (x \in U_r)$

 $\Leftrightarrow x \in \bigcup_{r \leq a} U_r$

Regarding the second point:

and

$$x \in \bigcup_{r < \alpha} U_r$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \exists_{r < \alpha} (x \in U_r)$$

$$\Rightarrow \exists_{r < \alpha} (x \in \operatorname{Cl}(U_r))$$

$$\stackrel{(\star)}{\Rightarrow} \exists_{r < \alpha} (f(x) \le r)$$

$$\Leftrightarrow f(x) < \alpha$$

$$\Leftrightarrow x \in f^{-1}([0, \alpha))$$

(In these derivations we repeatedly use that $(0,1] \cap \mathbb{Q}_{dy}$ is <u>dense</u> in [0,1] (def. <u>2.23</u>), and we use the <u>contrapositions</u> of (\star) and ($\star \star$).)

Now since the subsets $\{[0, \alpha), (\alpha, 1]\}_{\alpha \in [0, 1]}$ form a <u>sub-base</u> (def. <u>2.7</u>) for the Euclidean metric topology on [0, 1], it follows that all pre-images of f are open, hence that f is continuous.

As a corollary of <u>Urysohn's lemma</u> we obtain yet another equivalent reformulation of the normality of topological spaces, this one now of a rather different character than the re-formulations in terms of explicit topological closures considered above:

Proposition 4.22. (normality equivalent to existence of Urysohn functions)

A T_1 -space (def. <u>4.4</u>) is <u>normal</u> (def. <u>4.13</u>) precisely if it admits <u>Urysohn</u> functions (def <u>4.19</u>) separating every pair of disjoint closed subsets.

Proof. In one direction this is the statement of the <u>Urysohn lemma</u>, prop. <u>4.20</u>.

In the other direction, assume the existence of <u>Urysohn functions</u> (def. <u>4.19</u>) separating all disjoint closed subsets. Let $A, B \subset X$ be disjoint closed subsets, then we need to show that these have disjoint open neighbourhoods.

But let $f: X \to [0, 1]$ be an Urysohn function with $f(A) = \{0\}$ and $f(B) = \{1\}$ then the <u>pre-images</u>

 $U_A \coloneqq f^{-1}([0, 1/3)) \qquad U_B \coloneqq f^{-1}((2/3, 1])$

are disjoint open neighbourhoods as required. ■

T_n reflection

While the <u>topological subspace</u> construction preserves the T_n -property for $n \in \{0, 1, 2\}$ (example <u>4.9</u>) the construction of <u>quotient topological spaces</u> in general does not, as shown by examples <u>4.1</u> and <u>4.3</u>.

Further <u>below</u> we will see that, generally, among all <u>universal constructions</u> in the <u>category</u> Top of all <u>topological spaces</u> those that are <u>limits</u> preserve the T_n property, while those that are <u>colimits</u> in general do not.

But at least for T_0 , T_1 and T_2 there is a universal way, called <u>reflection</u> (prop. <u>4.23</u> below), to approximate any topological space "from the left" by a T_n topological spaces

Hence if one wishes to work within the <u>full subcategory</u> of the T_n -spaces among all <u>topological space</u>, then the correct way to construct quotients and other <u>colimits</u> (see <u>below</u>) is to first construct them as usual <u>quotient topological spaces</u> (example 2.17), and then apply the T_n -reflection to the result.

Proposition 4.23. (T_n -reflection)

Let $n \in \{0, 1, 2\}$. Then for every <u>topological space</u> X there exists

- 1. a T_n -topological space T_nX
- 2. a continuous function

$$t_n(X): X \longrightarrow T_n X$$

called the T_n -reflection of X,

which is the "closest approximation from the left" to X by a T_n -topological space, in that for Y any T_n -space, then <u>continuous functions</u> of the form

$$f: X \longrightarrow Y$$

are in bijection with continuous function of the form

$$\tilde{f}: T_n X \longrightarrow Y$$

and such that the bijection is constituted by

$$f = \tilde{f} \circ t_n(X) : X \xrightarrow{t_n(X)} T_n X \xrightarrow{\tilde{f}} Y \qquad i.e.: \qquad \begin{array}{ccc} X & \xrightarrow{f} & Y \\ t_n(X) \searrow & \swarrow_{\tilde{f}} & . \end{array}$$
$$T_n X$$

- For n = 0 this is known as the <u>Kolmogorov quotient</u> construction (see prop. <u>4.26</u> below).
- For n = 2 this is known as <u>Hausdorff reflection</u> or Hausdorffication or similar.

Moreover, the operation $T_n(-)$ extends to <u>continuous functions</u> $f: X \to Y$

$$(X \xrightarrow{f} Y) \mapsto (T_n X \xrightarrow{T_n f} T_n Y)$$

such as to preserve composition of functions as well as identity functions:

$$T_n g \circ T_n f = T_n (g \circ f)$$
 , $T_n \operatorname{id}_X = \operatorname{id}_{T_n X}$

Finally, the comparison map is compatible with this in that

$$\begin{array}{cccc} X & \stackrel{f}{\longrightarrow} & Y \\ t_n(Y) \circ f = T_n(f) \circ t_n(X) & i.e.: & {}^{t_n(X)} \downarrow & \downarrow^{t_n(Y)} \\ & & & T_nX & \xrightarrow[T_n(f)]{} & T_nY \end{array}$$

We **prove** this via a concrete construction of T_n -reflection in prop. <u>4.25</u> below. But first we pause to comment on the bigger picture of the T_n -reflection:

Remark 4.24. (reflective subcategories)

In the language of <u>category theory</u> (remark <u>3.3</u>) the T_n -reflection of prop. <u>4.23</u> says that

- 1. $T_n(-)$ is a <u>functor</u> $T_n : \text{Top} \to \text{Top}_{T_n}$ from the <u>category</u> <u>Top</u> of <u>topological</u> <u>spaces</u> to the <u>full subcategory</u> $\text{Top}_{T_n} \stackrel{\iota}{\hookrightarrow}$ Top of Hausdorff topological spaces;
- 2. $t_n(X): X \to T_n X$ is a <u>natural transformation</u> from the <u>identity functor</u> on <u>Top</u> to the functor $\iota \circ T_n$
- 3. T_n -topological spaces form a <u>reflective subcategory</u> of all <u>topological spaces</u> in that T_n is <u>left adjoint</u> to the inclusion functor ι ; this situation is denoted as follows:

$$\operatorname{Top}_{T_n} \underbrace{\stackrel{H}{\underset{\iota}{\stackrel{\iota}{\rightharpoonup}}}}_{\iota} \operatorname{Top}$$
.

Generally, an *adjunction* between two functors

$$L : \mathcal{C} \leftrightarrow \mathcal{D} : R$$

is for all pairs of objects $c \in C$, $d \in D$ a <u>bijection</u> between sets of <u>morphisms</u> of the form

$$\{L(c) \longrightarrow d\} \iff \{c \longrightarrow R(d)\}.$$

i.e.

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{D}}(L(c),d) \xrightarrow{\phi_{c,d}} \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(c,R(d))$$

and such that these bijections are "<u>natural</u>" in that they for all pairs of morphisms $f:c' \rightarrow c$ and $g:d \rightarrow d'$ then the following <u>diagram commutes</u>:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{D}}(L(c),d) & \xrightarrow{\phi_{c,d}} & \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(c,R(d)) \\ g \circ (-) \circ L(f) \downarrow & & \downarrow R(g) \circ (-) \circ f \\ & \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(L(c'),d') & \xrightarrow{\phi_{c',d'}} & \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{D}}(c',R(d')) \end{array}$$

One calls the image under $\phi_{c,L(c)}$ of the <u>identity morphism</u> $id_{L(x)}$ the <u>unit of the</u> <u>adjunction</u>, written

$$\eta_x: c \longrightarrow R(L(c))$$
.

One may show that it follows that the image \tilde{f} under $\phi_{c,d}$ of a general morphism $f:c \to d$ (called the <u>adjunct</u> of f) is given by this <u>composite</u>:

$$\tilde{f}: c \xrightarrow{\eta_c} R(L(c)) \xrightarrow{R(f)} R(d)$$
.

In the case of the <u>reflective subcategory</u> inclusion $(T_n \dashv \iota)$ of the category of T_n -spaces into the category <u>Top</u> of all topological spaces this adjunction unit is precisely the T_n -reflection $t_n(X): X \to \iota(T_n(X))$ (only that we originally left the re-embedding ι notationally implicit).

There are various ways to see the existence and to construct the T_n -reflections. The following is the quickest way to see the existence, even though it leaves the actual construction rather implicit.

Proposition 4.25. (*T_n*-reflection via explicit quotients)

Let $n \in \{0, 1, 2\}$. Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u> and consider the <u>equivalence</u> <u>relation</u> ~ on the underlying set X for which $x_1 \sim x_2$ precisely if for every <u>surjective</u> continuous function $f: X \to Y$ into any T_n -topological space Y (def. <u>4.4</u>) we have $f(x_1) = f(x_2)$:

$$\begin{array}{rcl} (x_1 \sim x_2) &\coloneqq & \bigvee_{Y \in \operatorname{Top}_{T_n}} \left(f(x) = f(y) \right) \, . \\ & & x \frac{f}{\operatorname{surjective}} Y \end{array}$$

Then

1. the set of equivalence classes

$$T_n X \coloneqq X / \sim$$

equipped with the <u>quotient topology</u> (example <u>2.17</u>) is a T_n -topological space,

2. the quotient projection

$$\begin{array}{cccc} X & \stackrel{t_n(X)}{\longrightarrow} & X/\sim \\ x & \longmapsto & [x] \end{array}$$

exhibits the T_n -reflection of X, according to prop. <u>4.23</u>.

Proof. First we observe that every continuous function $f: X \to Y$ into a T_n -topological space Y factors uniquely, via $t_n(X)$ through a continuous function \tilde{f} (this makes use of the "<u>universal property</u>" of the quotient topology, which we dwell on a bit more below in example <u>6.3</u>):

$$f = \tilde{f} \circ t_n(X)$$

Clearly this continuous function \tilde{f} is unique if it exists, because its underlying function of sets must be given by

$$\tilde{f}:[x]\mapsto f(x)$$

First observe that this is indeed well defined as a function of underlying sets. To that end, factor f through its image f(X)

$$f: X \longrightarrow f(X) \hookrightarrow Y$$

equipped with its <u>subspace topology</u> as a subspace of *Y* (example 3.10). By prop. 4.9 also the image f(X) is a T_n -topological space, since *Y* is. This means that if two elements $x_1, x_2 \in X$ have the same equivalence class, then, by definition of the equivalence relation, they have the same image under *all* comntinuous surjective functions into a T_n -space, hence in particular they have the same image under $f:X \xrightarrow{\text{surjective}} f(X) \hookrightarrow Y$:

$$([x_1] = [x_2]) \Leftrightarrow (x_1 \sim x_2)$$
$$\Rightarrow (f(x_1) = f(x_2))$$

This shows that \tilde{f} is well defined as a function between sets.

To see that \tilde{f} is also continuous, consider $U \in Y$ an open subset. We need to show

that the pre-image $\tilde{f}^{-1}(U)$ is open in X/\sim . But by definition of the <u>quotient</u> topology (example 2.17), this is open precisely if its pre-image under the quotient projection $t_n(X)$ is open, hence precisely if

$$(t_n(X))^{-1} \left(\tilde{f}^{-1}(U) \right) = \left(\tilde{f} \circ t_n(X) \right)^{-1}(U)$$
$$= f^{-1}(U)$$

is open in X. But this is the case by the assumption that f is continuous. Hence \tilde{f} is indeed the unique continuous function as required.

What remains to be seen is that T_nX as constructed is indeed a T_n -topological space. Hence assume that $[x] \neq [y] \in T_nX$ are two distinct points. Depending on the value of n, need to produce open neighbourhoods around one or both of these points not containing the other point and possibly disjoint to each other.

Now by definition of $T_n X$ the assumption $[x] \neq [y]$ means that there exists a T_n -topological space Y and a surjective continuous function $f: X \xrightarrow{\text{surjective}} Y$ such that $f(x) \neq f(y) \in Y$:

$$\begin{split} ([x_1] \neq [x_2]) & \Leftrightarrow \quad \underset{\substack{Y \in \mathrm{Top}_{T_m} \\ x \frac{f}{\mathrm{surjective}} Y}}{\exists x \text{ or } f(x_1) \neq f(x_2)} \, . \end{split}$$

Accordingly, since *Y* is T_n , there exist the respective kinds of neighbourhoods around $f(x_1)$ and $f(x_2)$ in *Y*. Moreover, by the previous statement there exists the continuous function $\tilde{f}:T_nX \to Y$ with $\tilde{f}([x_1]) = f(x_1)$ and $\tilde{f}([x_2]) = f(x_2)$. By the nature of continuous functions, the pre-images of these open neighbourhoods in *Y* are still open in *X* and still satisfy the required disjunction properties. Therefore T_nX is a T_n -space.

Here are alternative constructions of the reflections:

Proposition 4.26. (Kolmogorov quotient)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u>. Consider the <u>relation</u> on the underlying set by which $x_1 \sim x_2$ precisely if neither x_i has an <u>open neighbourhood</u> not containing the other. This is an <u>equivalence relation</u>. The <u>quotient topological space</u> $X \rightarrow X / \sim by$ this equivalence relation (def. <u>2.17</u>) exhibits the T_0 -reflection of X according to prop. <u>4.23</u>.

A more explicit construction of the Hausdorff quotient than given by prop. <u>4.25</u> is rather more involved. The issue is that the relation "x and y are not separated by disjoint open neighbourhoods" is not transitive;

Proposition 4.27. (more explicit <u>Hausdorff reflection</u>)

For (Y, τ_Y) a <u>topological space</u>, write $r_Y \subset Y \times Y$ for the <u>transitive closure</u> of the <u>relation</u> given by the <u>topological closure</u> $Cl(\Delta_Y)$ of the <u>image</u> of the <u>diagonal</u> $\Delta_Y: Y \hookrightarrow Y \times Y$.

 $r_Y \coloneqq \operatorname{Trans}(\operatorname{Cl}(\operatorname{Delta}_Y))$.

Now for (X, τ_X) a <u>topological space</u>, define by <u>induction</u> for each <u>ordinal number</u> α an <u>equivalence relation</u> r^{α} on X as follows, where we write $q^{\alpha}: X \to H^{\alpha}(X)$ for the corresponding <u>quotient topological space</u> projection:

We start the induction with the trivial equivalence relation:

• $r_X^0 \coloneqq \Delta_X;$

For a successor ordinal we set

• $r_X^{\alpha+1} \coloneqq \left\{ (a,b) \in X \times X \mid (q^{\alpha}(a),q^{\alpha}(b)) \in r_H^{\alpha}{\alpha}_{(X)} \right\}$

and for a limit ordinal α we set

•
$$r_X^{\alpha} \coloneqq \bigcup_{\beta < \alpha} r_X^{\beta}$$
.

Then:

1. there exists an ordinal α such that $r_X^{\alpha} = r_X^{\alpha+1}$

2. for this α then $H^{\alpha}(X) = H(X)$ is the Hausdorff reflection from prop. <u>4.25</u>.

A detailed **proof** is spelled out in (vanMunster 14, section 4).

Example 4.28. (Hausdorff reflection of the line with two origins)

The <u>Hausdorff reflection</u> (T_2 -reflection, prop. <u>4.23</u>)

$$T_2$$
: Top \rightarrow Top_{Haus}

of the line with two origins from example 4.3 is the real line itself:

 $T_2((\mathbb{R}\sqcup\mathbb{R})/\sim)\simeq\mathbb{R}\,.$

5. Sober spaces

While the original formulation of the <u>separation axioms</u> T_n from def. <u>4.4</u> and def. <u>4.13</u> clearly does follow some kind of pattern, its equivalent reformulation in terms of closure conditions in prop. <u>4.10</u>, prop. <u>4.11</u>, prop <u>4.12</u>, prop. <u>4.17</u> and prop. <u>4.18</u> suggests rather different patterns. Therefore it is worthwhile to also consider separation-like axioms that are not among the original list.

In particular, the alternative characterization of the T_0 -condition in prop. <u>4.10</u> immediately suggests the following strengthening, different from the T_1 -condition (see example <u>5.5</u> below):

Definition 5.1. (sober topological space)

A <u>topological space</u> (X, τ) is called a <u>sober topological space</u> precisely if every <u>irreducible closed subspace</u> (def. 2.31) is the <u>topological closure</u> (def. 2.23) of a unique point, hence precisely if the function

 $Cl(\{-\}) : X \longrightarrow IrrClSub(X)$

from the underlying set of *X* to the set of <u>irreducible closed subsets</u> of *X* (def. 2.30, well defined according to example 2.31) is <u>bijective</u>.

Proposition 5.2. (sober implies T_0)

Every <u>sober topological space</u> (def. <u>5.1</u>) is T_0 (def. <u>4.4</u>).

Proof. By prop. <u>4.10</u>. ■

Proposition 5.3. (Hausdorff spaces are sober)

Every <u>Hausdorff topological space</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>) is a <u>sober topological space</u> (def. <u>5.1</u>).

More specifically, in a Hausdorff topological space the <u>irreducible closed</u> <u>subspaces</u> (def. 2.30) are precisely the <u>singleton</u> <u>subspaces</u> (def. 2.16).

Hence, by example <u>4.8</u>, in particular every <u>metric space</u> with its <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>) is sober.

Proof. The second statement clearly implies the first. To see the second statement, suppose that *F* is an irreducible closed subspace which contained two distinct points $x \neq y$. Then by the Hausdorff property there would be disjoint neighbourhoods U_x, U_y , and hence it would follow that the relative <u>complements</u> $F \setminus U_x$ and $F \setminus U_y$ were distinct closed proper subsets of *F* with

$$F = (F \setminus U_x) \cup (F \setminus U_y)$$

in contradiction to the assumption that *F* is irreducible.

This <u>proves by contradiction</u> that every irreducible closed subset is a singleton. Conversely, generally the <u>topological closure</u> of every singleton is irreducible closed, by example 2.31.

By prop. <u>5.2</u> and prop. <u>5.3</u> we have the implications on the right of the following diagram:

separation axioms					
		$T_2 = \text{Hausdorff}$			
	U		\mathbb{A}		
T_1				sober	
	\mathbf{V}		U		
		$T_0 = $ Kolmogorov			

But there there is no implication betwee T_1 and sobriety:

Proposition 5.4. The <u>intersection</u> of the <u>classes</u> of <u>sober topological spaces</u> (def. <u>5.1</u>) and T_1 -topological spaces (def. <u>4.4</u>) is not <u>empty</u>, but neither class is contained within the other.

That the intersection is not empty follows from prop. 5.3. That neither class is contained in the other is shown by the following counter-examples:

Example 5.5. (T_1 neither implies nor is implied by sobriety)

- The <u>Sierpinski space</u> (def. <u>2.11</u>) is sober, but not T_1 .
- The <u>cofinite topology</u> (example <u>2.14</u>) on a non-<u>finite set</u> is T_1 but not sober.

Finally, sobriety is indeed strictly weaker that Hausdorffness:

Example 5.6. (schemes are sober but in general not Hausdorff)

The <u>Zariski topology</u> on an <u>affine space</u> (example 2.21) or more generally on the prime spectrum of a commutative ring (example 2.22) is

- 1. <u>sober</u> (def <u>5.1</u>);
- 2. in general not <u>Hausdorff</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>).

For details see at *Zariski topology* this prop and this example.

Frames of opens

What makes the concept of <u>sober topological spaces</u> special is that for them the concept of <u>continuous functions</u> may be expressed entirely in terms of the relations between their <u>open subsets</u>, disregarding the underlying set of points of which these opens are in fact subsets.

Recall from example 2.36 that for every continuous function $f:(X, \tau_X) \to (Y, \tau_Y)$ the pre-image function $f^{-1}: \tau_Y \to \tau_X$ is a frame homomorphism (def. 2.34).

For sober topological spaces the converse holds:

Proposition 5.7. If (X, τ_X) and (Y, τ_Y) are <u>sober topological spaces</u> (def. <u>5.1</u>), then for every <u>frame homomorphism</u> (def. <u>2.34</u>)

$$\tau_X \leftarrow \tau_Y : \phi$$

there is a unique <u>continuous function</u> $f: X \to Y$ such that ϕ is the function of forming <u>pre-images</u> under f:

$$\phi = f^{-1}$$
 .

Proof. We first consider the special case of frame homomorphisms of the form

$$\tau_* \leftarrow \tau_X : \phi$$

and show that these are in bijection to the underlying set *X*, identified with the continuous functions $* \rightarrow (X, \tau)$ via example <u>3.6</u>.

By prop. 2.37, the frame homomorphisms $\phi:\tau_X \to \tau_*$ are identified with the irreducible closed subspaces $X \setminus U_{\emptyset}(\phi)$ of (X, τ_X) . Therefore by assumption of sobriety of (X, τ) there is a unique point $x \in X$ with $X \setminus U_{\emptyset} = Cl(\{x\})$. In particular this means that for U_x an open neighbourhood of x, then U_x is not a subset of $U_{\emptyset}(\phi)$, and so it follows that $\phi(U_x) = \{1\}$. In conclusion we have found a unique $x \in X$ such that

$$\phi : U \mapsto \begin{cases} \{1\} & | \text{ if } x \in U \\ \emptyset & | \text{ otherwise} \end{cases}$$

This is precisely the <u>inverse image</u> function of the continuous function $* \to X$ which sends $1 \mapsto x$.

Hence this establishes the bijection between frame homomorphisms of the form $\tau_* \leftarrow \tau_X$ and continuous functions of the form $* \to (X, \tau)$.

With this it follows that a general frame homomorphism of the form $\tau_X \xleftarrow{\phi} \tau_Y$ defines a function of sets $X \xrightarrow{f} Y$ by composition:

$$\begin{array}{cccc} X & \stackrel{f}{\longrightarrow} & Y \\ (\tau_* \leftarrow \tau_X) & \mapsto & (\tau_* \leftarrow \tau_X \stackrel{\phi}{\leftarrow} \tau_Y) \end{array}$$

By the previous analysis, an element $U_Y \in \tau_Y$ is sent to {1} under this composite precisely if the corresponding point $* \to X \xrightarrow{f} Y$ is in U_Y , and similarly for an element $U_X \in \tau_X$. It follows that $\phi(U_Y) \in \tau_X$ is precisely that subset of points in X which are sent by f to elements of U_Y , hence that $\phi = f^{-1}$ is the <u>pre-image</u> function of f. Since ϕ by definition sends open subsets of Y to open subsets of X, it follows that fis indeed a continuous function. This proves the claim in generality.

Remark 5.8. (locales)

Proposition <u>5.7</u> is often stated as saying that sober topological spaces are equivalently the "locales with enough points" (Johnstone 82, II 1.). Here "locale" refers to a concept akin to topological spaces where one considers *just* a "<u>frame</u> <u>of open subsets</u>" τ_X , without requiring that its elements be actual <u>subsets</u> of some ambient set. The natural notion of <u>homomorphism</u> between such generalized topological spaces are clearly the <u>frame</u> homomorphisms $\tau_X \leftarrow \tau_Y$ from def. <u>2.34</u>.

From this perspective, prop. <u>5.7</u> says that sober topological spaces (X, τ_X) are entirely characterized by their <u>frames of opens</u> τ_X and just so happen to "have enough points" such that these are actual open subsets of some ambient set, namely of *X*.

Sober reflection

We saw above in prop. <u>4.23</u> that every T_n -toopological space for $n \in \{0, 1, 2\}$ has a "best approximation from the left" by a T_n -topological space (for n = 2: "<u>Hausdorff</u> reflection"). We now discuss the analogous statement for <u>sober topological spaces</u>.

Recall again the point topological space $* := (\{1\}, \tau_* = \{\emptyset, \{1\}\})$ (example 2.10).

Definition 5.9. (sober reflection)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u>.

Define SX to be the set

 $SX \coloneqq \text{FrameHom}(\tau_X, \tau_*)$

of <u>frame homomorphisms</u> (def. 2.34) from the <u>frame of opens</u> of *X* to that of the point. Define a <u>topology</u> $\tau_{SX} \subset P(SX)$ on this set by declaring it to have one element \tilde{U} for each element $U \in \tau_X$ and given by

$$\tilde{U} := \{ \phi \in SX \mid \phi(U) = \{1\} \} .$$

Consider the function

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X & \stackrel{s_X}{\to} & SX \\ x & \mapsto & (\text{const}_r)^{-1} \end{array}$$

which sends an element $x \in X$ to the function which assigns <u>inverse images</u> of the <u>constant function</u> const_x : $\{1\} \rightarrow X$ on that element.

We are going to call this function the *sober reflection* of *X*.

Lemma 5.10. (sober reflection is well defined)

The construction (SX, τ_{SX}) in def. 5.9 is a <u>topological space</u>, and the function $s_X: X \to SX$ is a <u>continuous function</u>

$$s_X:(X,\tau_X) \longrightarrow (SX,\tau_{SX})$$

Proof. To see that $\tau_{SX} \subset P(SX)$ is closed under arbitrary unions and finite intersections, observe that the function

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \tau_X & \stackrel{\widetilde{(-)}}{\longrightarrow} & \tau_{SX} \\ U & \mapsto & ilde{U} \end{array}$$

in fact preserves arbitrary unions and finite intersections. Whith this the statement follows by the fact that τ_x is closed under these operations.

To see that (-) indeed preserves unions, observe that (e.g. Johnstone 82, II 1.3 Lemma)

$$p \in \bigcup_{i \in I} \widetilde{U_i} \Leftrightarrow \underset{i \in I}{\exists} p(U_i) = \{1\}$$
$$\Leftrightarrow \bigcup_{i \in I} p(U_i) = \{1\}$$
$$\Leftrightarrow p\Big(\bigcup_{i \in I} U_i\Big) = \{1\}$$
$$\Leftrightarrow p \in \widetilde{\bigcup_{i \in I} U_i}$$

where we used that the frame homomorphism $p:\tau_X \to \tau_*$ preserves unions. Similarly for intersections, now with *I* a <u>finite set</u>:

$$p \in \bigcap_{i \in I} \widetilde{U_i} \Leftrightarrow \bigvee_{i \in I} p(U_i) = \{1\}$$
$$\Leftrightarrow \bigcap_{i \in I} p(U_i) = \{1\}$$
$$\Leftrightarrow p\Big(\bigcap_{i \in I} U_i\Big) = \{1\}$$
$$\Leftrightarrow p \in \overbrace{i \in I} U_i$$

where we used that the frame homomorphism p preserves finite intersections.

To see that s_X is continuous, observe that $s_X^{-1}(\tilde{U}) = U$, by construction.

Lemma 5.11. (sober reflection detects T₀ and sobriety)

For (X, τ_X) a <u>topological space</u>, the function $s_X: X \to SX$ from def. <u>5.9</u> is

- 1. an <u>injection</u> precisely if (X, τ_X) is T_0 (def. <u>4.4</u>);
- 2. a <u>bijection</u> precisely if (X, τ_Y) is <u>sober</u> (def. <u>5.1</u>), in which case s_X is in fact a <u>homeomorphism</u> (def. <u>3.22</u>).

Proof. By lemma 2.37 there is an identification $SX \simeq IrrClSub(X)$ and via this s_X is identified with the map $x \mapsto Cl(\{x\})$.

Hence the second statement follows by definition, and the first statement by prop. 4.10.

That in the second case s_x is in fact a homeomorphism follows from the definition of the opens \tilde{U} : they are identified with the opens U in this case (...expand...).

Lemma 5.12. (<u>soberification</u> lands in <u>sober spaces</u>, e.g. <u>Johnstone 82</u>, <u>lemma II 1.7</u>)

For (X, τ) a <u>topological space</u>, then the topological space (SX, τ_{SX}) from def. <u>5.9</u>, lemma <u>5.10</u> is sober.

Proof. Let $SX \setminus \tilde{U}$ be an <u>irreducible closed subspace</u> of (SX, τ_{SX}) . We need to show that it is the <u>topological closure</u> of a unique element $\phi \in SX$.

Observe first that also $X \setminus U$ is irreducible.

To see this use prop. 2.33, saying that irreducibility of $X \setminus U$ is equivalent to $U_1 \cap U_2 \subset U \Rightarrow (U_1 \subset U) \text{ or}(U_2 \subset U)$. But if $U_1 \cap U_2 \subset U$ then also $\tilde{U}_1 \cap \tilde{U}_2 \subset \tilde{U}$ (as in the proof of lemma 5.10) and hence by assumption on \tilde{U} it follows that $\tilde{U}_1 \subset \tilde{U}$ or $\tilde{U}_2 \subset \tilde{U}$. By lemma 2.37 this in turn implies $U_1 \subset U$ or $U_2 \subset U$. In conclusion, this shows that also $X \setminus U$ is irreducible.

By lemma 2.37 this irreducible closed subspace corresponds to a point $p \in SX$. By that same lemma, this frame homomorphism $p:\tau_X \to \tau_*$ takes the value \emptyset on all those opens which are inside U. This means that the <u>topological closure</u> of this point is just $SX \setminus \tilde{U}$.

This shows that there exists at least one point of which $X \setminus \tilde{U}$ is the topological closure. It remains to see that there is no other such point.

So let $p_1 \neq p_2 \in SX$ be two distinct points. This means that there exists $U \in \tau_X$ with $p_1(U) \neq p_2(U)$. Equivalently this says that \tilde{U} contains one of the two points, but not the other. This means that (SX, τ_{SX}) is <u>TO</u>. By prop. <u>4.10</u> this is equivalent to there being no two points with the same topological closure.

Proposition 5.13. (unique factorization through soberification)

For (X, τ_X) any <u>topological space</u>, for (Y, τ_Y^{sob}) a sober topological space, and for $f:(X, \tau_X) \to (Y, \tau_Y)$ a <u>continuous function</u>, then it factors uniquely through the <u>soberification</u> $s_X:(X, \tau_X) \to (SX, \tau_{SX})$ from def. <u>5.9</u>, lemma <u>5.10</u>

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (X,\tau_X) & \stackrel{f}{\longrightarrow} & (Y,\tau_Y^{\rm sob}) \\ & {}^{s_X} \downarrow & {}^{\mathcal{P}}_{\exists \,!} \\ & (SX,\tau_{SX}) \end{array}$$

Proof. By the construction in def. <u>5.9</u>, we find that the outer part of the following square <u>commutes</u>:

$$\begin{array}{cccc} (X,\tau_X) & \stackrel{f}{\longrightarrow} & (Y,\tau_Y^{\rm sob}) \\ & {}^{s_X} \downarrow & \nearrow & \downarrow^{s_{SX}} & . \\ (SX,\tau_{SX}) & \stackrel{}{\longrightarrow} & (SSX,\tau_{SSX}) \end{array}$$

By lemma <u>5.12</u> and lemma <u>5.11</u>, the right vertical morphism s_{SX} is an isomorphism (a <u>homeomorphism</u>), hence has an <u>inverse morphism</u>. This defines the diagonal morphism, which is the desired factorization.

To see that this factorization is unique, consider two factorizations $\tilde{f}, \overline{f}: :(SX, \tau_{SX}) \to (Y, \tau_Y^{sob})$ and apply the soberification construction once more to the triangles

Here on the right we used again lemma <u>5.11</u> to find that the vertical morphism is an isomorphism, and that \tilde{f} and \overline{f} do not change under soberification, as they already map between sober spaces. But now that the left vertical morphism is an isomorphism, the commutativity of this triangle for both \tilde{f} and \overline{f} implies that $\tilde{f} = \overline{f}$.

In **summary** we have found

Proposition 5.14. (sober reflection)

For every topological space X there exists

- 1. a sober topological spaces SX;
- 2. a continuous function $s_n: X \to SX$

such that ...

As before for the T_n -reflection in remark <u>4.24</u>, the statement of prop. <u>5.14</u> may neatly be re-packaged:

Remark 5.15. (sober topological spaces are a reflective subcategory)

In the language of <u>category theory</u> (remark <u>3.3</u>) and in terms of the concept of <u>adjoint functors</u> (remark <u>4.24</u>), proposition <u>5.14</u> simply says that <u>sober</u> <u>topological spaces</u> form a <u>reflective subcategory</u> Top_{sob} of the category <u>Top</u> of all topological spaces

$$\operatorname{Top}_{\operatorname{sob}} \xrightarrow{s} \operatorname{Top}$$
.

6. Universal constructions

We have seen <u>above</u> various construction principles for <u>topological spaces</u> <u>above</u>, such as <u>topological subspaces</u> and <u>topological quotient spaces</u>. It turns out that these constructions enjoy certain "<u>universal properties</u>" which allow us to find <u>continuous functions</u> into or out of these spaces, respectively (examples <u>6.1</u>, example <u>6.2</u> and <u>6.3</u> below).

Since this is useful for handling topological spaces (we secretly used the universal property of the quotient space construction already in the proof of prop. <u>4.25</u>), we next consider, in def. <u>6.11</u> below, more general "<u>universal constructions</u>" of topological spaces, called <u>limits</u> and <u>colimits</u> of topological spaces (and to be distinguished from limits *in* topological spaces, in the sense of <u>convergence</u> of

sequences as in def. <u>1.17</u>).

Moreover, we have seen <u>above</u> that the <u>quotient space</u> construction in general does not preserve the T_n -separation property or <u>sobriety</u> property of topological spaces, while the <u>topological subspace</u> construction does. The same turns out to be true for the more general "colimiting" and "limiting" universal constructions. But we have also seen that we may universally "reflect" any topological space to becomes a T_n -space or sober space. The remaining question then is whether this reflection breaks the desired universal property. We discuss that this is not the case, that instead the universal construction in all topological spaces followed by these reflections gives the correct universal constructions in T_n -separated and sober topological spaces, respectively (remark <u>6.22</u> below).

After these general considerations, we finally discuss a <u>list of examples</u> of universal constructions in topological spaces.

To motivate the following generalizations, first observe the <u>universal properties</u> enjoyed by the basic construction principles of topological spaces from <u>above</u>

Example 6.1. (universal property of binary product topological space)

Let X_1, X_2 be topological spaces. Consider their product topological space $X_1 \times X_2$ from example 2.18. By example 3.16 the two projections out of the product space are <u>continuous functions</u>

$$X_1 \stackrel{\mathrm{pr}_1}{\leftarrow} X_1 \times X_2 \stackrel{\mathrm{pr}_2}{\rightarrow} X_2 \cdot$$

Now let *Y* be any other <u>topological space</u>. Then, by <u>composition</u>, every <u>continuous</u> <u>function</u> $Y \rightarrow X_1 \times X_2$ into the product space yields two continuous component functions f_1 and f_2 :

$$\begin{array}{cccc} & Y & & & \\ & f_1 \swarrow & \downarrow & \searrow^{f_2} & \\ & X_1 & \xleftarrow{} & X_1 \times X_2 & \xrightarrow{} & X_2 \end{array}$$

But in fact these two components completely characterize the function into the product: There is a (<u>natural</u>) <u>bijection</u> between continuous functions into the product space and pairs of continuous functions into the two factor spaces:

$$\{Y \longrightarrow X_1 \times X_2\} \simeq \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} Y \longrightarrow X_1, \\ Y \longrightarrow X_2 \end{pmatrix} \right\}$$

 $\operatorname{Hom}(Y, X_1 \times X_2) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}(Y, X_1) \times \operatorname{Hom}(Y, X_2)$

Example 6.2. (universal property of disjoint union spaces)

i.e.:

Let X_1, X_2 be topological spaces. Consider their disjoint union space $X_1 \sqcup X_2$ from

example <u>2.15</u>. By definition, the two inclusions into the disjoint union space are clearly <u>continuous functions</u>

$$X_1 \stackrel{i_1}{\longrightarrow} X_1 \sqcup X_2 \stackrel{i_2}{\leftarrow} X_2 \cdot$$

Now let *Y* be any other <u>topological space</u>. Then by <u>composition</u> a <u>continuous</u> <u>function</u> $X_1 \sqcup X_2 \to Y$ out of the disjoint union space yields two continuous component functions f_1 and f_2 :

But in fact these two components completely characterize the function out of the disjoint union: There is a (<u>natural</u>) <u>bijection</u> between continuous functions out of disjoint union spaces and pairs of continuous functions out of the two summand spaces:

$$\{X_1 \sqcup X_2 \longrightarrow Y\} \simeq \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} X_1 \longrightarrow Y, \\ X_2 \longrightarrow Y \end{pmatrix} \right\}$$

i.e.:

 $\operatorname{Hom}(X_1 \times X_2, Y) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}(X_1, Y) \times \operatorname{Hom}(X_2, Y)$

Example 6.3. (universal property of quotient topological spaces)

Let *X* be a <u>topological space</u>, and let ~ be an <u>equivalence relation</u> on its underlying set. Then the corresponding <u>quotient topological space</u> X / \sim together with the corresponding qutient <u>continuous function</u> $p: X \to X / \sim$ has the following <u>universal property</u>:

Given $f: X \to Y$ any <u>continuous function</u> out of X with the property that it respects the given <u>equivalence relation</u>, in that

$$(x_1 \sim x_2) \ \Rightarrow \ \left(f(x_1) = f(x_2)\right)$$

then there is a unique <u>continuous function</u> $\tilde{f}: X / \sim \to Y$ such that

$$f = \tilde{f} \circ p \qquad i.e. \qquad \begin{array}{ccc} X & \stackrel{f}{\longrightarrow} & Y \\ p \downarrow & \nearrow_{\exists !\tilde{f}} & . \\ X/\sim \end{array}$$

(We already made use of this universal property in the construction of the T_n -reflection in the proof of prop. <u>4.25</u>.)

Proof. First observe that there is a unique function \tilde{f} as claimed on the level of functions of the underlying sets: In order for $f = \tilde{f} \circ p$ to hold, \tilde{f} must send an equivalence class in X/\sim to one of its members

$$\tilde{f}:[x]\mapsto x$$

and that this is well defined and independent of the choice of representative x is guaranteed by the condition on f above.

Hence it only remains to see that \tilde{f} defined this way is continuous, hence that for $U \subset Y$ an open subset, then its pre-image $\tilde{f}^{-1}(U) \subset X/ \sim$ is open in the quotient topology. By definition of the quotient topology (example 2.17), this is the case precisely if its further pre-image under p is open in X. But by the fact that $f = \tilde{f} \circ p$, this is the case by the continuity of f:

$$p^{-1}\left(\tilde{f}^{-1}(U)\right) = \left(\tilde{f} \circ p\right)^{-1}(U)$$
$$= f^{-1}(U)$$

This kind of example we now generalize.

Limits and colimits

We consider now the general definition of <u>free diagrams</u> of <u>topological spaces</u> (def. <u>6.4</u> below), their <u>cones</u> and <u>co-cones</u> (def. <u>6.9</u>) as well as <u>limiting cones</u> and <u>colimiting cocones</u> (def. <u>6.11</u> below).

Then we use these concepts to see generally (remark <u>6.22</u> below) why <u>limits</u> (such as <u>product spaces</u> and <u>subspaces</u>) of $T_{n \le 2}$ -spaces and of <u>sober spaces</u> are again T_n or sober, respectively, and to see that the correct <u>colimits</u> (such as <u>disjoint union</u> <u>spaces</u> and <u>quotient spaces</u>) of T_n - or sober spaces are instead the T_n -reflection (prop. <u>4.23</u>) or sober reflection (prop. <u>5.14</u>), respectively, of these colimit constructions performed in the context of unconstrained topological spaces.

Definition 6.4. (free diagram of sets/topological spaces)

- A free diagram X. of sets or of topological spaces is
 - 1. a set $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$ of sets or of topological spaces, respectively;
 - 2. for every pair $(i, j) \in I \times I$ of labels, a set $\{X_i \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} X_j\}_{\alpha \in I_{i,j}}$ of functions of of continuous functions, respectively, between these.

Here is a list of basic and important examples of free diagrams

• discrete diagrams and the empty diagram (example <u>6.5</u>);

- *pairs of parallel morphisms* (example <u>6.6</u>);
- *span and cospan diagram* (example <u>6.7</u>);
- *tower and cotower diagram* (example <u>6.8</u>).

Example 6.5. (discrete diagram and empty diagram)

Let *I* be any <u>set</u>, and for each $(i, j) \in I \times I$ let $I_{i,j} = \emptyset$ be the <u>empty set</u>.

The corresponding <u>free diagrams</u> (def. <u>6.4</u>) are simply a set of sets/topological spaces with no specified (continuous) functions between them. This is called a <u>discrete</u> <u>diagram</u>.

For example for $I = \{1, 2, 3\}$ the set with 3-elements, then such a diagram looks like this:

$$X_1 \qquad X_2 \qquad X_3$$
.

Notice that here the index set may be <u>empty set</u>, $I = \emptyset$, in which case the corresponding diagram consists of no data. This is also called the <u>empty diagram</u>.

Definition 6.6. (parallel morphisms diagram)

Let $I = \{a, b\}$ be the <u>set</u> with two elements, and consider the sets

$$I_{i,j} := \begin{cases} \{1,2\} & | & (i=a) \text{ and } (j=b) \\ \emptyset & | & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}.$$

The corresponding <u>free diagrams</u> (def. <u>6.4</u>) are called <u>pairs of parallel</u> <u>morphisms</u>. They may be depicted like so:

$$X_a \xrightarrow[f_2]{f_1} X_b$$

Example 6.7. (span and cospan diagram)

Let $I = \{a, b, c\}$ the set with three elements, and set

$$I_{i,j} = \begin{cases} \{f_1\} & | \quad (i=c) \text{ and } (j=a) \\ \{f_2\} & | \quad (i=c) \text{ and } (j=b) \\ \emptyset & | \quad \text{ otherwise} \end{cases}$$

The corresponding free diagrams (def. 6.4) look like so:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X_c & & \\ & f_1 \swarrow & \searrow^{f_2} & . \\ X_a & & X_b \end{array}$$

These are called *span diagrams*.

Similary, there is the *cospan* diagram of the form

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X_c \\ & & & \\ f_1 \nearrow & & \nabla^{f_2} \\ X_a & & & X_b \end{array}$$

Example 6.8. (tower diagram)

Let $I = \mathbb{N}$ be the set of <u>natural numbers</u> and consider

$$I_{i,j} := \begin{cases} \{f_{i,j}\} & | & j = i+1 \\ \emptyset & | & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

The corresponding <u>free diagrams</u> (def. <u>6.4</u>) are called <u>tower diagrams</u>. They look as follows:

$$X_0 \xrightarrow{f_{0,1}} X_1 \xrightarrow{f_{1,2}} X_2 \xrightarrow{f_{2,3}} X_3 \longrightarrow \cdots$$

Similarly there are co-tower diagram

$$X_0 \xleftarrow{f_{0,1}} X_1 \xleftarrow{f_{1,2}} X_2 \xleftarrow{f_{2,3}} X_3 \longleftarrow \cdots$$

Definition 6.9. (cone over a free diagram)

Consider a free diagram of sets or of topological spaces (def. 6.4)

$$X_{\bullet} = \left\{ X_i \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} X_j \right\}_{i,j \in I, \alpha \in I_{i,j}}$$

Then

1. a *cone* over this diagram is

1. a <u>set</u> or <u>topological space</u> \tilde{X} (called the *tip* of the cone);

2. for each $i \in I$ a function or continuous function $\tilde{X} \xrightarrow{p_i} X_i$

such that

◦ for all $(i, j) \in I \times I$ and all $\alpha \in I_{i,j}$ then the condition

$$f_{\alpha} \circ p_i = p_j$$

holds, which we depict as follows:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & \tilde{X} & & \\ & p_i \swarrow & \searrow^{p_j} & \\ X_i & \xrightarrow{f_\alpha} & X_j \end{array}$$

- 2. a *co-cone* over this diagram is
 - 1. a set or topological space \tilde{X} (called the *tip* of the co-cone);
 - 2. for each $i \in I$ a function or continuous function $q_i: X_i \to \tilde{X}$;

such that

◦ for all $(i, j) \in I \times I$ and all $\alpha \in I_{i, j}$ then the condition

$$q_j \circ f_\alpha = q_i$$

holds, which we depict as follows:

$$\begin{array}{cccc} X_i & \stackrel{f_{\alpha}}{\longrightarrow} & X_j \\ & & & \swarrow_{q_j} \\ & & & \tilde{X} \end{array}$$

Example 6.10. (solutions to equations are cones)

Let $f, g: \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$ be two <u>functions</u> from the <u>real numbers</u> to themselves, and consider the corresponding <u>parallel morphism</u> <u>diagram</u> of sets (example <u>6.6</u>):

$$\mathbb{R} \xrightarrow{f_1}_{f_2} \mathbb{R} .$$

Then a <u>cone</u> (def. <u>6.9</u>) over this free diagram with tip the <u>singleton</u> set * is a <u>solution</u> to the <u>equation</u> f(x) = g(x)

Namely the components of the cone are two functions of the form

$$\operatorname{cont}_x, \operatorname{const}_y : * \to \mathbb{R}$$

hence equivalently two real numbers, and the conditions on these are

 $f_1 \circ \text{const}_x = \text{const}_y \qquad f_2 \circ \text{const}_x = \text{const}_y \ .$

Definition 6.11. (limiting cone over a diagram)

Consider a <u>free diagram</u> of sets or of topological spaces (def. <u>6.4</u>):

$$\left\{X_i \stackrel{f_\alpha}{\longrightarrow} X_j\right\}_{i,j \in I, \alpha \in I_{i,j}}.$$

Then

1. its *limiting cone* (or just *limit* for short, also "inverse limit", for historical reasons) is the cone

$$\begin{cases} \underset{k}{\overset{\lim}{\leftarrow}} X_k \\ p_i \\ \chi \\ X_i \\ T_{\alpha} \\ T_{\alpha} \\ \end{array} \xrightarrow{p_j} X_j \end{cases}$$

over this diagram (def. 6.9) which is <u>universal</u> among all possible cones, in that for

$$\begin{cases} \tilde{X} \\ p'_{i} \swarrow & \searrow^{p'_{j}} \\ X_{i} & \overrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} & X_{j} \end{cases}$$

any other <u>cone</u>, then there is a unique function or continuous function, respectively

$$\phi: \tilde{X} \longrightarrow \underline{\lim}_i X_i$$

that factors the given cone through the limiting cone, in that for all $i \in I$ then

$$p'_i = p_i \circ \phi$$

which we depict as follows:

$$\tilde{X} \\
\exists ! \phi \downarrow \qquad \searrow^{p'i} \\
\underline{\lim}_{i} X_{i} \xrightarrow{p} X_{i}$$

2. its <u>colimiting cocone</u> (or just <u>colimit</u> for short, also "<u>direct limit</u>", for historical reasons) is <u>the cocone</u>

$$\begin{cases} X_i & \stackrel{f_{\alpha}}{\longrightarrow} & X_j \\ q_i & \swarrow & \swarrow^{q_j} \\ & & & \downarrow^{q_j} \\ & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & &$$

under this diagram (def. 6.9) which is <u>universal</u> among all possible co-cones, in that it has the property that for

$$\begin{cases} X_i & \stackrel{f_{\alpha}}{\longrightarrow} & X_j \\ q'_i & & \swarrow q'_j \\ & & \tilde{X} \end{cases}$$

any other <u>cocone</u>, then there is a unique function or continuous function,

respectively

$$\phi: \underline{\lim}_i X_i \longrightarrow \tilde{X}$$

that factors the given co-cone through the co-limiting cocone, in that for all $i \in I$ then

$$q'_i = \phi \circ q_i$$

which we depict as follows:

$$\begin{array}{cccc} X_i & \stackrel{q_i}{\longrightarrow} & \underset{i}{\varinjlim} X_i \\ & & & \downarrow^{\exists \, !\phi} \\ & & & \tilde{X} \end{array}$$

We now briefly mention the names and comment on the general nature of the limits and colimits over the free diagrams from the list of examples <u>above</u>. Further <u>below</u> we discuss examples in more detail.

shapes of free diagrams and the names of their limits/colimits

free diagram	limit/colimit
empty diagram	terminal object/initial object
<u>discrete diagram</u>	product/coproduct
parallel morphisms	equalizer/coequalizer
span/cospan	pullback,fiber product/pushout
<u>tower/cotower</u>	sequential limit/sequential colimit

Example 6.12. (initial object and terminal object)

Consider the empty diagram (def. 6.5).

- 1. A <u>cone</u> over the empty diagram is just an object *X*, with no further structure or condition. The <u>universal property</u> of the <u>limit</u> " \top " over the empty diagram is hence that for every object *X*, there is a unique map of the form $X \rightarrow \top$, with no further condition. Such an object \top is called a <u>terminal object</u>.
- 2. A <u>co-cone</u> over the empty diagram is just an object *X*, with no further structure or condition. The <u>universal property</u> of the <u>colimit</u> " \perp " over the empty diagram is hence that for every object *X*, there is a unique map of the form $\perp \rightarrow X$. Such an object \perp is called an <u>initial object</u>.

Example 6.13. (Cartesian product and coproduct)

Let $\{X_i\}_{i \in I}$ be a <u>discrete diagram</u> (example <u>6.5</u>), i.e. just a set of objects.

1. The <u>limit</u> over this diagram is called the <u>Cartesian product</u>, denoted $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$;

2. The <u>colimit</u> over this diagram is called the <u>coproduct</u>, denoted $\coprod_{i \in I} X_i$.

Example 6.14. (equalizer)

Let

$$X_1 \xrightarrow[f_2]{f_1} X_2$$

be a <u>free diagram</u> of the shape "pair of parallel morphisms" (example <u>6.6</u>).

A limit over this diagram according to def. <u>6.11</u> is also called the <u>equalizer</u> of the maps f_1 and f_2 . This is a set or topological space $eq(f_1, f_2)$ equipped with a map $eq(f_1, f_2) \xrightarrow{p_1} X_1$, so that $f_1 \circ p_1 = f_2 \circ p_1$ and such that if $Y \to X_1$ is any other map with this property

$$\begin{array}{cccc} & Y & & \\ & \downarrow & \searrow & \\ eq(f_1, f_2) & \xrightarrow{p_1} & X_1 & \xrightarrow{f_1} & X_2 \end{array}$$

then there is a unique factorization through the equalizer:

$$\begin{array}{cccc} & Y & & \\ & \exists ! \swarrow & \downarrow & \searrow & \\ eq(f_1, f_2) & \xrightarrow{p_1} & X_1 & \xrightarrow{f_1} & X_2 \end{array}$$

In example <u>6.10</u> we have seen that a cone over such a pair of parallel morphisms is a <u>solution</u> to the equation $f_1(x) = f_2(x)$.

The equalizer above is the *space of all solutions* of this equation.

Example 6.15. (pullback/fiber product and coproduct)

Consider a cospan diagram (example 6.7)

The <u>limit</u> over this diagram is also called the <u>fiber product</u> of X with Y over Z, and denoted $X \underset{Z}{\times} Y$. Thought of as equipped with the projection map to X, this is also called the <u>pullback</u> of f along g

$$\begin{array}{cccc} X \underset{X}{\times} Z & \longrightarrow & Y \\ \downarrow & (\text{pb}) & \downarrow^{f} \\ X & \xrightarrow{g} & Z \end{array}$$

Dually, consider a span diagram (example 6.7)

$$\begin{array}{ccc} Z & \stackrel{g}{\longrightarrow} & Y \\ f \downarrow & \\ X \end{array}$$

The <u>colimit</u> over this diagram is also called the <u>pushout</u> of *f* along *g*, denoted $X \underset{7}{\sqcup} Y$:

$$\begin{array}{cccc} Z & \stackrel{g}{\longrightarrow} & Y \\ f \downarrow & (\text{po}) & \downarrow \\ X & \longrightarrow & X \sqcup_Z Y \end{array}$$

Often the defining <u>universal property</u> of a limit/colimit construction is all that one wants to know. But sometimes it is useful to have an explicit description of the limits/colimits, not the least because this proves that these actually exist. Here is the explicit description of the (co-)limiting cone over a diagram of sets:

Proposition 6.16. (limits and colimits of sets)

Let

$$\left\{X_i \stackrel{f_{\alpha}}{\longrightarrow} X_j\right\}_{i,j \in I, \alpha \in I_{i,j}}$$

be a free diagram of sets (def. 6.4). Then

1. its <u>limit cone</u> (def. <u>6.11</u>) is given by the following <u>subset</u> of the <u>Cartesian</u> <u>product</u> $\prod_{i \in I} X_i$ of all the <u>sets</u> X_i appearing in the diagram

$$\varprojlim_i X_i \hookrightarrow \prod_{i \in I} X_i$$

on those <u>tuples</u> of elements which match the <u>graphs</u> of the functions appearing in the diagram:

$$\varprojlim_{i} X_{i} \simeq \left\{ (x_{i})_{i \in I} \mid \bigvee_{\substack{i,j \in I \\ \alpha \in I_{i,j}}} \left(f_{\alpha}(x_{i}) = x_{j} \right) \right\}$$

and the projection functions are $p_i:(x_j)_{j \in I} \mapsto x_i$.

2. its <u>colimiting co-cone</u> (def. <u>6.11</u>) is given by the <u>quotient set</u> of the <u>disjoint</u> <u>union</u> $\coprod_{i \in I} X_i$ of all the <u>sets</u> X_i appearing in the diagram

$$\bigsqcup_{i\in I} X_i \longrightarrow \varinjlim_{i\in I} X_i$$

with respect to the <u>equivalence relation</u> which is generated from the <u>graphs</u> of the functions in the diagram:

$$\varinjlim_{i} X_{i} \simeq (\underset{i \in I}{\sqcup} X_{i}) / \left((x \sim x') \Leftrightarrow \left(\underset{\substack{i,j \in I \\ \alpha \in I_{i,j}}}{\exists} (f_{\alpha}(x) = x') \right) \right)$$

and the injection functions are the evident maps to equivalence classes:

$$q_i: x_i \mapsto [x_i]$$
.

Proof. We dicuss the proof of the first case. The second is directly analogous.

First observe that indeed, by construction, the projection maps p_i as given do make a cone over the free diagram, by the very nature of the relation that is imposed on the tuples:

$$\begin{cases} (x_k)_{k \in I} \mid \bigvee_{\substack{i,j \in I \\ \alpha \in I_{i,j}}} (f_{\alpha}(x_i) = x_j) \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & & \\$$

We need to show that this is universal, in that every other cone over the free diagram factors universally through this one. First consider the case that the tip of a given cone is a singleton:

$$\begin{array}{cccc} & & & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ p'_i \swarrow & & & & & \\ X_i & \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} & X_j & & & & \\ \end{array} = \begin{array}{cccc} & & & & & \\ const_{x'_i} \swarrow & & & \\ & & & & \\ X_i & \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} & X_j \end{array}$$

As shown on the right, the data in such a cone is equivantly: for each $i \in I$ an element $x'_i \in X_i$, such that for all $i, j \in I$ and $\alpha \in I_{i,j}$ then $f_{\alpha}(x'_i) = x'_j$. But this is precisely the relation used in the construction of the limit above and hence there is a unique map

$$* \xrightarrow{(x'_i)_{i \in I}} \left\{ (x_k)_{k \in I} \mid \bigcup_{\substack{i,j \in I \\ \alpha \in I_{i,j}}} \left(f_{\alpha}(x_i) = x_j \right) \right\}$$

such that for all $i \in I$ we have

$$\begin{array}{c} * \\ \downarrow \\ x_k \end{pmatrix}_{k \in I} \mid \bigvee_{\substack{i, j \in I \\ \alpha \in I_{i,j}}} \left(f_{\alpha}(x_i) = x_j \right) \end{array} \begin{array}{c} \xrightarrow{p_i} X_i \end{array}$$

namely that map is the one that picks the element $(x'_i)_{i \in I}$.

This shows that every cone with tip a singleton factors uniquely through the claimed limiting cone. But then for a cone with tip an arbitrary set Y, this same argument applies to all the single elements of Y.

It will turn out below in prop. <u>6.20</u> that limits and colimits of diagrams of topological spaces are computed by first applying prop. <u>6.16</u> to the underlying diagram of underlying sets, and then equipping the result with a topology as follows:

Definition 6.17. (initial topology and final topology)

Let $\{(X_i, \tau_i)\}_{i \in I}$ be a <u>set</u> of <u>topological spaces</u>, and let *S* be a bare <u>set</u>. Then

• For

 $\{S \xrightarrow{p_i} X_i\}_{i \in I}$

a set of <u>functions</u> out of *S*, the <u>initial topology</u> $\tau_{\text{initial}}(\{p_i\}_{i \in I})$ is the <u>coarsest</u> topology on *S* (def. <u>6.17</u>) such that all $f_i:(S, \tau_{\text{initial}}(\{p_i\}_{i \in I})) \to X_i$ are <u>continuous</u>.

By lemma <u>2.8</u> this is equivalently the topology whose open subsets are the unions of finite intersections of the preimages of the open subsets of the component spaces under the projection maps, hence the topology generated from the <u>sub-base</u>

$$\beta_{ini}(\{p_i\}) = \{p_i^{-1}(U_i) \mid i \in I, U_i \subset X_i \text{ open} \}.$$

• For

$$\{X_i \xrightarrow{f_i} S\}_{i \in I}$$

a set of <u>functions</u> into *S*, the <u>final topology</u> $\tau_{\text{final}}(\{f_i\}_{i \in I})$ is the <u>finest</u> topology on *S* (def. <u>6.17</u>) such that all $q_i: X_i \to (S, \tau_{\text{final}}(\{f_i\}_{i \in I}))$ are <u>continuous</u>.

Hence a subset $U \subset S$ is open in the final topology precisely if for all $i \in I$ then the <u>pre-image</u> $q_i^{-1}(U) \subset X_i$ is open.

Beware a variation of synonyms that is in use:

limit topology colimit topology

limit topology	<u>colimit</u> topology		
initial topology	final topology		
weak topology	strong topology		
coarse topology	fine topology		

We have already seen <u>above</u> simple examples of initial and final topologies:

Example 6.18. (subspace topology as an initial topology)

For (X, τ) a single <u>topological space</u>, and $q: S \hookrightarrow X$ a <u>subset</u> of its underlying set, then the <u>initial topology</u> $\tau_{initial}(p)$, def. <u>6.17</u>, is the <u>subspace topology</u> from example <u>2.16</u>, making

 $p\,:\,(S,\tau_{\rm initial}(p)) \hookrightarrow X$

a topological subspace inclusion.

Example 6.19. (quotient topology as a final topology)

Conversely, for (X, τ) a <u>topological space</u> and for $q: X \to S$ a <u>surjective function</u> out of its underlying set, then the <u>final topology</u> $\tau_{\text{final}}(q)$ on *S*, from def. <u>6.17</u>, is the <u>quotient topology</u> from example <u>2.17</u>, making *q* a continuous function:

 $q:(X,\tau) \longrightarrow (S,\tau_{\mathrm{final}}(q))$.

Now we have all the ingredients to explicitly construct limits and colimits of diagrams of topological spaces:

Proposition 6.20. (limits and colimits of topological spaces)

Let

$$\left\{ (X_i, \tau_i) \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} (X_j, \tau_j) \right\}_{i, j \in I, \alpha \in I_{i, j}}$$

be a free diagram of topological spaces (def. 6.4).

- 1. The limit over this free diagram (def. <u>6.11</u>) is given by the topological space
 - 1. whose underlying set is <u>the</u> limit of the underlying sets according to prop. <u>6.16;</u>
 - 2. whose topology is the <u>initial topology</u>, def. <u>6.17</u>, for the functions p_i which are the limiting <u>cone</u> components:

$$\lim_{\substack{k \in I}} X_k \\
\stackrel{p_i}{\swarrow} \qquad \searrow^{p_j} \\
X_i \qquad \longrightarrow \qquad X_j$$

Hence

$$\varprojlim_{i \in I} (X_i, \tau_i) \simeq \left(\varprojlim_{i \in I} X_i, \tau_{\text{initial}} (\{p_i\}_{i \in I}) \right)$$

- 2. The <u>colimit</u> over the free diagram (def. <u>6.11</u>) is <u>the</u> topological space
 - 1. whose underlying set is the colimit of sets of the underlying diagram of sets according to prop. <u>6.16</u>,
 - 2. whose topology is the <u>final topology</u>, def. <u>6.17</u> for the component maps ι_i of the colimiting <u>cocone</u>

$$\begin{array}{cccc} X_i & \longrightarrow & X_j \\ & & & \swarrow_{q_j} \\ & & & & \swarrow_{q_j} \\ & & & & & \lim_{k \in I} X_k \end{array}$$

Hence

$$\underline{\lim}_{i \in I} (X_i, \tau_i) \simeq \left(\underline{\lim}_{i \in I} X_i, \ \tau_{\text{final}}(\{q_i\}_{i \in I}) \right)$$

(e.g. Bourbaki 71, section I.4)

Proof. We discuss the first case, the second is directly analogous:

Consider any <u>cone</u> over the given free diagram:

$$(\tilde{X}, \tau_{\tilde{X}})$$

$$p'_{i} \swarrow \qquad \searrow^{p'_{j}}$$

$$(X_{i}, \tau_{i}) \longrightarrow (X_{j}, \tau_{j})$$

By the nature of the limiting cone of the underlying diagram of underlying sets, which always exists by prop. <u>6.16</u>, there is a unique function of underlying sets of the form

$$\phi: \tilde{X} \longrightarrow \varprojlim_{i \in I} S_i$$

satisfying the required conditions $p_i \circ \phi = p'_i$. Since this is already unique on the underlying sets, it is sufficient to show that this function is always <u>continuous</u> with respect to the <u>initial topology</u>.

$$\phi^{-1}(p_i^{-1}(U_i)) = (p_i \circ \phi)^{-1}(U_i)$$

= $(p'_i)^{-1}(U_i)$,

and this is open by the assumption that p'_i is continuous.

We discuss a list of examples of (co-)limits of topological spaces in a moment <u>below</u>, but first we conclude with the main theoretical impact of the concept of topological (co-)limits for our our purposes.

Here is a key property of (co-)limits:

Proposition 6.21. (functions into a limit cone are the limit of the functions into the diagram)

Let $\{X_i \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} X_j\}_{i,j \in I, \alpha \in I_{i,j}}$ be a <u>free diagram</u> (def. <u>6.4</u>) of sets or of topological spaces.

1. If the $\liminf_{i \to i} X_i \in C$ exists (def. <u>6.11</u>), then the <u>set</u> of (continuous) function into this limiting object is the limit over the sets $\operatorname{Hom}(-, -)$ of (continuous) functions ("<u>homomorphisms</u>") into the components X_i :

$$\operatorname{Hom}(Y, \varprojlim_i X_i) \simeq \varprojlim_i (\operatorname{Hom}(Y, X_i)).$$

Here on the right we have the limit over the free diagram of sets given by the operations $f_{\alpha} \circ (-)$ of post-composition with the maps in the original diagram:

$$\left\{\operatorname{Hom}(Y,X_i) \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha} \circ (-)} \operatorname{Hom}(Y,X_j)\right\}_{i,j \in I, \alpha \in I_{i,j}}$$

2. If the <u>colimit</u> $\lim_{i \to i} X_i \in C$ exists, then the <u>set</u> of (continuous) functions out of this colimiting object is the limit over the sets of morphisms out of the components of X_i :

$$\operatorname{Hom}\left(\underline{\lim}_{i} X_{i}, Y\right) \simeq \underline{\lim}(\operatorname{Hom}(X_{i}, Y)) .$$

Here on the right we have the colimit over the free diagram of sets given by the operations $(-) \circ f_{\alpha}$ of pre-composition with the original maps:

$$\left\{\operatorname{Hom}(X_i,Y) \xrightarrow{(-)\circ f_{\alpha}} \operatorname{Hom}(X_j,Y)\right\}_{i,j \in I, \alpha \in I_{i,j}}.$$

Proof. We give the proof of the first statement. The proof of the second statement is directly analogous (just reverse the direction of all maps).

First observe that, by the very definition of limiting cones, maps out of some Y into them are in natural bijection with the set $\text{Cones}\left(Y, \{X_i \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} X_j\}\right)$ of cones over the corresponding diagram with tip Y:

$$\operatorname{Hom}\left(Y, \varprojlim_{i} X_{i}\right) \simeq \operatorname{Cones}\left(Y, \{X_{i} \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} X_{j}\}\right).$$

Hence it remains to show that there is also a natural bijection like so:

$$\operatorname{Cones}\left(Y, \{X_i \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} X_j\}\right) \simeq \varprojlim_i (\operatorname{Hom}(Y, X_i)) .$$

Now, again by the very definition of limiting cones, a single element in the limit on the right is equivalently a cone of the form

$$\begin{cases} & * & \\ & & & \\ \operatorname{const}_{p_i} & & & \\ \operatorname{Hom}(Y, X_i) & \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha} \circ (-)} & \operatorname{Hom}(Y, X_j) \end{cases}$$

This is equivalently for each $i \in I$ a choice of map $p_i: Y \to X_i$, such that for each $i, j \in I$ and $\alpha \in I_{i,j}$ we have $f_{\alpha} \circ p_i = p_j$. And indeed, this is precisely the characterization of an element in the set $Cones(Y, \{X_i \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} X_j\})$.

Using this, we find the following:

Remark 6.22. (limits and colimits in categories of nice topological spaces)

Recall from remark 4.24 the concept of adjoint functors

$$\mathcal{C} \underbrace{\stackrel{L}{\underset{R}{\longleftarrow}} \mathcal{D}}$$

witnessed by natural isomorphisms

$$\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{D}}(L(c), d) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(c, R(d))$$
.

Then:

1. the left adjoint functor L preserve colimits (def. 6.11)

in that for every diagram $\{X_i \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} X_j\}$ in \mathcal{D} there is a <u>natural isomorphism</u> of the form

$$L\left(\underset{\longrightarrow}{\lim} X_i\right) \simeq \underset{i}{\lim} L(X_i)$$

2. the <u>right adjoint functor</u> *R* preserve <u>limits</u> (def. <u>6.11</u>)

in that for every diagram $\{X_i \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} X_j\}$ in C there is a <u>natural isomorphism</u> of the form

$$R\left(\lim_{i \to i} X_i\right) \simeq \lim_{i \to i} R(X_i)$$

This implies that if we have a <u>reflective subcategory</u> of topological spaces

$$\operatorname{Top}_{\operatorname{nice}} \xrightarrow{L}_{\iota} \operatorname{Top}$$

(such as with $T_{n \le 2}$ -spaces according to remark <u>4.24</u> or with sober spaces according to remark <u>5.15</u>)

then

- 1. limits in $\operatorname{Top}_{\operatorname{nice}}$ are computed as limits in $\operatorname{Top};$
- 2. colimits in Top_{nice} are computed as the reflection *L* of the colimit in Top.

For example let $\{(X_i, \tau_i) \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} (X_j, \tau_j)\}$ be a diagram of Hausdorff spaces, regarded as a diagram of general topological spaces. Then

1. not only is the limit of topological spaces $\lim_{i \to i} (X_i, \tau_i)$ according to prop. <u>6.20</u>

again a Hausdorff space, but it also satisfies its universal property with respect to the category of Hausdorff spaces;

2. not only is the reflection $T_2(\underset{\longrightarrow_i}{\lim} X_i)$ of the colimit as topological spaces a Hausdorff space (while the colimit as topological spaces in general is not), but this reflection does satisfy the universal property of a colimit with

respect to the category of Hausdorff spaces.

Proof. First to see that right/left adjoint functors preserve limits/colimits: We discuss the case of the right adjoint functor preserving limits. The other case is directly anlogous (just reverse the direction of all arrows).

So let $\lim_{i \to i} X_i$ be the limit over some diagram $\{X_i \xrightarrow{f_{\alpha}} X_j\}_{i,j \in I, \alpha \in I_{i,j}}$. To test what a right adjoint functor does to this, we may map any object Y into it. Using prop. <u>6.21</u> this yields

$$\operatorname{Hom}(Y, R(\varprojlim_{i} X_{i})) \simeq \operatorname{Hom}(L(Y), \varprojlim_{i} X_{i})$$
$$\simeq \varprojlim_{i} \operatorname{Hom}(L(Y), X_{i})$$
$$\simeq \varprojlim_{i} \operatorname{Hom}(Y, R(X_{i}))$$
$$\simeq \operatorname{Hom}(Y, \varprojlim_{i} R(Y_{i})) .$$

Since this is true for all Y, it follows that

$$R(\varprojlim_i X_i) \simeq \varprojlim_i R(X_i) \; .$$

Now to see that limits/colimits in the reflective subcategory are computed as claimed;

(...)

Examples

We now discuss a list of examples of <u>universal constructions</u> of <u>topological spaces</u> as introduced in generality <u>above</u>.

examples of	<u>universal</u>	constructions	of t	topological	spaces:

limits	<u>colimits</u>
point space	empty space
product topological space	disjoint union topological space
topological subspace	quotient topological space
fiber space	space attachment
mapping cocylinder, mapping	mapping cylinder, mapping cone, mapping
<u>cocone</u>	telescope
	cell complex, CW-complex

Example 6.23. (empty space and point space as empty colimit and limit)

Consider the <u>empty diagram</u> (example <u>6.5</u>) as a diagram of <u>topological spaces</u>. By example <u>6.12</u> the limit and colimit (def. <u>6.11</u>) over this type of diagram are the <u>terminal object</u> and <u>initial object</u>, respectively. Applied to topological spaces we find:

- 1. The <u>limit</u> of topological spaces over the <u>empty diagram</u> is the <u>point space</u> * (example <u>2.10</u>).
- 2. The <u>colimit</u> of topological spaces over the <u>empty diagram</u> is the <u>empty</u> <u>topological space</u> \emptyset (example <u>2.10</u>).

This is because for an empty diagram, the a (co-)cone is just a topological space, without any further data or properties, and it is universal precisely if there is a unique continuous function to (respectively from) this space to any other space *X*. This is the case for the point space (respectively empty space) by example 3.5:

$$\emptyset \xrightarrow{\exists !} (X, \tau) \xrightarrow{\exists !} *$$
.

Example 6.24. (binary product topological space and disjoint union space as limit and colimit)

Consider a <u>discrete diagram</u> consisting of two topological spaces $(X, \tau_X), (Y, \tau_Y)$ (example <u>6.5</u>). Generally, it <u>limit</u> and <u>colimit</u> is the <u>product</u> $X \times Y$ and <u>coproduct</u> $X \sqcup Y$, respectively (example <u>6.13</u>).

1. In topological space this <u>product</u> is the binary <u>product topological space</u> from example 2.18, by the universal property observed in example 6.1:

$$(X, \tau_X) \times (Y, \tau_Y) \simeq (X \times Y, \tau_{X \times Y})$$
.

2. In topological spaces, this <u>coproduct</u> is the <u>disjoint union space</u> from example <u>2.15</u>, by the universal property observed in example <u>6.2</u>:

$$(X, \tau_X) \sqcup (Y, \tau_Y) \simeq (X \sqcup Y, \tau_{X \sqcup Y})$$
.

So far these examples just reproduces simple constructions which we already considered. Now the first important application of the general concept of limits of diagrams of topological spaces is the following example <u>6.25</u> of product spaces with an non-<u>finite set</u> of factors. It turns out that the correct topology on the underlying infinite <u>Cartesian product</u> of sets is *not* the naive generalization of the binary product topology, but instead is the corresponding <u>weak topology</u>, here called the <u>Tychonoff topology</u>.

Example 6.25. (general <u>product topological spaces</u> with <u>Tychonoff</u> <u>topology</u>)

Consider an arbitrary <u>discrete</u> <u>diagram</u> of topological spaces (def. <u>6.5</u>), hence a <u>set</u> $\{(X_i, \tau_i)\}_{i \in I}$ of topological spaces, indexed by any <u>set</u> *I*, not necessarily a <u>finite</u> <u>set</u>.

The <u>limit</u> over this diagram (a <u>Cartesian product</u>, example 6.13) is called the <u>product topological space</u> of the spaces in the diagram, and denoted

$$\prod_{i\in I} (X_i, \tau_i) \ .$$

By prop. <u>6.16</u> and prop. <u>6.18</u>, the underlying set of this product space is just the <u>Cartesian product</u> of the underlying sets, hence the set of <u>tuples</u> $(x_i \in X_i)_{i \in I}$. This comes for each $i \in I$ with the projection map

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \prod_{j \in I} X_j & \stackrel{\mathrm{pr}_i}{\to} & X_i \\ & & & \\ (x_j)_{j \in I} & \longmapsto & x_i \end{array} .$$

By prop. <u>6.18</u> and def. <u>6.17</u>, the topology on this set is the <u>coarsest</u> topology such that the <u>pre-images</u> $pr_i(U)$ of open subsets $U \subset X_i$ under these projection maps are open. Now one such pre-image is a <u>Cartesian product</u> of open subsets of the form

$$p_i^{-1}(U_i) = U_i \times \left(\prod_{j \in I \setminus \{i\}} X_j\right) \subset \prod_{j \in I} X_j.$$

The <u>coarsest topology</u> that contains these open subsets ist that generated by these subsets regarded as a <u>sub-basis for the topology</u> (def. <u>2.7</u>), hence the arbitrary unions of finite intersections of subsets of the above form.

Observe that a binary intersection of these generating open is (for $i \neq j$):

$$p_i^{-1}(U_i) \cap p_j^{-1}(U_j) \simeq U_i \times U_j \times \left(\prod_{k \in I \setminus \{i,j\}} X_k\right)$$

and generally for a finite subset $J \subset I$ then

$$\bigcap_{j \in J \subseteq I} p_i^{-1}(U_i) = \left(\prod_{j \in J \subseteq I} U_j\right) \times \left(\prod_{i \in I \setminus J} X_i\right).$$

Therefore the open subsets of the product topology are unions of those of this form. Hence the product topology is equivalently that generated by these subsets when regarded as a <u>basis for the topology</u> (def. 2.7).

This is also known as the *Tychonoff topology*.

Notice the subtlety: Naively we could have considered as open subsets the unions of products $\prod_{i \in I} U_i$ of open subsets of the factors, without the constraint that only finitely many of them differ from the corresponding total space. This also defines a topology, called the *box topology*. For a finite index set *I* the box topology coincides with the product space (Tychinoff) topology, but for non-finite *I* it is strictly finer (def. 2.6).

Example 6.26. (equalizer of continuous functions)

The <u>equalizer</u> (example <u>6.14</u>) of two <u>continuous functions</u> $f, g: (X, \tau_X) \xrightarrow{\longrightarrow} (Y, \tau_Y)$ is the equalizer of the underlying functions of sets

$$\operatorname{eq}(f,g) \hookrightarrow X \xrightarrow[g]{f} Y$$

(hence the largest subset of Y on which both functions coincide) and equipped with the <u>subspace topology</u> from example <u>2.16</u>.

Example 6.27. (coequalizer of continuous functions)

The <u>coequalizer</u> of two <u>continuous functions</u> $f, g: (X, \tau_X) \xrightarrow{\longrightarrow} (Y, \tau_Y)$ is the coequalizer of the underlying functions of sets

$$X \xrightarrow[g]{f} Y \longrightarrow \operatorname{coeq}(f,g)$$

(hence the <u>quotient set</u> by the <u>equivalence relation</u> generated by the <u>relation</u> $f(x) \sim g(x)$ for all $x \in X$) and equipped with the <u>quotient topology</u>, example 2.17.

Example 6.28. (space attachments)

Consisder a cospan diagram (example 6.7) of continuous functions

$$\begin{array}{rcl} (A,\tau_A) & \stackrel{g}{\longrightarrow} & (Y,\tau_Y) \\ & f \downarrow \\ & (X,\tau_X) \end{array}$$

The <u>colimit</u> under this diagram called the <u>pushout</u> (example <u>6.15</u>)

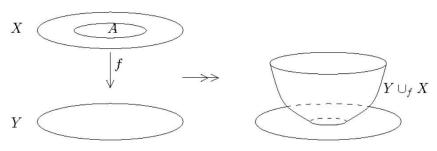
$$\begin{array}{cccc} (A, \tau_A) & \stackrel{g}{\longrightarrow} & (Y, \tau_Y) \\ f \downarrow & (\text{po}) & \downarrow^{g_* f} \\ (X, \tau_X) & \longrightarrow & (X, \tau_X) \underset{(A, \tau_A)}{\sqcup} (Y, \tau_Y) \ . \end{array}$$

Consider on the <u>disjoint union</u> set $X \sqcup Y$ the <u>equivalence relation</u> generated by the <u>relation</u>

$$(x \sim y) \Leftrightarrow \left(\underset{a \in A}{\exists} (x = f(a) \text{ and } y = g(a)) \right).$$

Then prop. <u>6.20</u> implies that the pushout is equivalently the <u>quotient topological</u> <u>space</u> (example <u>2.17</u>) by this equivalence relation of the <u>disjoint union space</u> (example <u>2.15</u>) of *X* and *Y*:

$$(X,\tau_X) \underset{(A,\tau_A)}{\sqcup} (Y,\tau_Y) \simeq ((X \sqcup Y,\tau_{X \sqcup Y})) / \sim$$



If g is an <u>topological</u> subspace inclusion $A \subset X$, then in <u>topology</u> its pushout along f is traditionally written as

$$X \cup_{f} Y \coloneqq (X, \tau_{X}) \bigsqcup_{(A, \tau_{A})} (Y, \tau_{Y})$$

and called the <u>space attachment</u> (sometimes: <u>attaching space</u> or <u>adjunction</u> <u>space</u>) of $A \subset X$ along f.

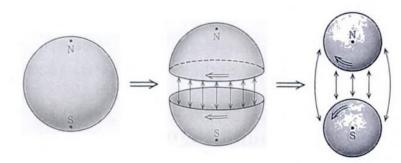
(graphics from Aguilar-Gitler-Prieto 02)

Example 6.29. (<u>n-sphere</u> as <u>pushout</u> of the <u>equator</u> inclusions into its <u>hemispheres</u>)

As an important special case of example 6.28, let

$$i_n: S^{n-1} \longrightarrow D^n$$

be the canonical inclusion of the standard (n-1)-sphere as the boundary of the standard <u>n-disk</u> (example 2.20).



Then the colimit of topological spaces under the <u>span</u> diagram,

$$D^n \xleftarrow{i_n} S^{n-1} \xrightarrow{i_n} D^n$$
,

is the topological <u>n-sphere</u> S^n (example <u>2.20</u>):

$$S^{n-1} \xrightarrow{i_n} D^n$$
$$i_n \downarrow \quad (\text{po}) \quad \downarrow$$
$$D^n \longrightarrow S^n$$

(graphics from Ueno-Shiga-Morita 95)

In generalization of this example, we have the following important concept:

Definition 6.30. (single cell attachment)

For *X* any <u>topological space</u> and for $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then an *n*-cell <u>attachment</u> to *X* is the result of gluing an <u>n</u>-disk to *X*, along a prescribed image of its bounding <u>(n-1)</u>-<u>sphere</u> (def. <u>2.20</u>):

Let

 $\phi: S^{n-1} \longrightarrow X$

be a continuous function, then the space attachment (example 6.28)

$$X \cup_{\phi} D^n \in \mathrm{Top}$$

is the topological space which is the <u>pushout</u> of the boundary inclusion of the *n*-sphere along ϕ , hence the universal space that makes the following <u>diagram</u> <u>commute</u>:

$$S^{n-1} \xrightarrow{\phi} X$$

$${}^{\iota_n} \downarrow \quad (\text{po}) \qquad \downarrow$$

$$D^n \longrightarrow X \cup_{\phi} D^n$$

Example 6.31. (<u>discrete topological spaces</u> from 0-cell <u>attachment</u> to the <u>empty space</u>)

A single cell <u>attachment</u> of a 0-cell, according to example <u>6.30</u> is the same as forming the <u>disjoint union space</u> $X \sqcup *$ with the <u>point space</u> *:

$$(S^{-1} = \emptyset) \xrightarrow{\exists !} X$$
$$\downarrow \qquad (\text{po}) \qquad \downarrow \qquad (D^0 = *) \qquad \longrightarrow \qquad X \sqcup *$$

In particular if we start with the <u>empty topological space</u> $X = \emptyset$ itself (example <u>2.10</u>), then by <u>attaching</u> 0-cells we obtain a <u>discrete topological space</u>. To this then we may attach higher dimensional cells.

Definition 6.32. (attaching many cells at once)

If we have a <u>set</u> of <u>attaching maps</u> $\{S^{n_i-1} \xrightarrow{\phi_i} X\}_{i \in I}$ (as in def. <u>6.30</u>), all to the same space *X*, we may think of these as one single continuous function out of the <u>disjoint union space</u> of their <u>domain</u> spheres

$$(\phi_i)_{i \in I} : \bigsqcup_{i \in I} S^{n_i - 1} \longrightarrow X$$

Then the result of attaching *all* the corresponding *n*-cells to *X* is the pushout of the corresponding <u>disjoint union</u> of boundary inclusions:

$$\begin{array}{cccc} \underset{i \in I}{\sqcup} S^{n_{i}-1} & \xrightarrow{(\phi_{i})_{i \in I}} & X \\ \downarrow & (\text{po}) & \downarrow \\ \underset{i \in I}{\sqcup} D^{n} & \longrightarrow & X \cup_{(\phi_{i})_{i \in I}} (\underset{i \in I}{\sqcup} D^{n}) \end{array}$$

Apart from attaching a set of cells all at once to a fixed base space, we may "attach cells to cells" in that after forming a given cell attachment, then we further attach cells to the resulting attaching space, and ever so on:

Definition 6.33. (relative cell complexes and CW-complexes)

Let *X* be a topological space, then A *topological* <u>relative cell complex</u> of countable height based on *X* is a <u>continuous function</u>

$$f: X \longrightarrow Y$$

and a sequential diagram of topological space of the form

$$X = X_0 \hookrightarrow X_1 \hookrightarrow X_2 \hookrightarrow X_3 \hookrightarrow \cdots$$

such that

1. each $X_k \hookrightarrow X_{k+1}$ is exhibited as a cell attachment according to def. <u>6.32</u>, hence presented by a <u>pushout</u> diagram of the form

$$\stackrel{\sqcup}{\underset{i \in I}{\overset{} \cup}} S^{n_i - 1} \xrightarrow{(\phi_i)_{i \in I}} X_k$$

$$\downarrow \qquad (\text{po}) \qquad \downarrow \quad \cdot$$

$$\stackrel{\sqcup}{\underset{i \in I}{\overset{} \cup}} D^{n_i} \longrightarrow X_{k+1}$$

2. $Y = \bigcup_{k \in \mathbb{N}} X_k$ is the <u>union</u> of all these cell attachments, and $f: X \to Y$ is the canonical inclusion; or stated more abstractly: the map $f: X \to Y$ is the inclusion of the first component of the diagram into its <u>colimiting cocone</u> $\varinjlim_k X_k$:

If here $X = \emptyset$ is the <u>empty space</u> then the result is a map $\emptyset \hookrightarrow Y$, which is equivalently just a space Y built form "attaching cells to nothing". This is then called just a *topological <u>cell complex</u>* of countable hight.

Finally, a topological (relative) cell complex of countable hight is called a

CW-complex is the (k + 1)-st cell attachment $X_k \rightarrow X_{k+1}$ is entirely by (k + 1)-cells, hence exhibited specifically by a pushout of the following form:

$$\stackrel{\sqcup}{\underset{i \in I}{\overset{i \in I}{\longrightarrow}}} S^k \xrightarrow{(\phi_i)_{i \in I}} X_k$$

$$\downarrow \qquad (\text{po}) \qquad \downarrow$$

$$\stackrel{\sqcup}{\underset{i \in I}{\longrightarrow}} D^{k+1} \longrightarrow X_{k+1}$$

A *finite CW-complex* is one which admits a presentation in which there are only finitely many attaching maps, and similarly a *countable CW-complex* is one which admits a presentation with countably many attaching maps.

Given a CW-complex, then X_n is also called its *n*-<u>skeleton</u>.

7. Compact spaces

We discuss <u>compact topological spaces</u> (def <u>7.2</u> below), the generalization of compact metric spaces <u>above</u>. Compact spaces are in some sense the "small" objects among topological spaces, analogous in <u>topology</u> to what <u>finite sets</u> are in <u>set theory</u>, or what <u>finite-dimensional vector spaces</u> are in <u>linear algebra</u>, and equally important in the theory.

Prop. <u>1.21</u> suggests the following simple definition 7.2:

Definition 7.1. (open cover)

An <u>open cover</u> of a <u>topological space</u> (X, τ) (def. <u>2.3</u>) is a <u>set</u> $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ of <u>open</u> <u>subsets</u> U_i of X, indexed by some <u>set</u> I, such that their <u>union</u> is all of X: $\bigcup_{i \in I} U_i = X$.

A subcover of a cover is a subset $J \subset I$ such that $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in J \subset I}$ is still a cover.

Definition 7.2. (compact topological space)

A <u>topological space</u> X (def. 2.3) is called a <u>compact topological space</u> if every <u>open cover</u> $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ (def. 7.1) has a <u>finite subcover</u> in that there is a <u>finite</u> <u>subset</u> $J \subset I$ such that $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in J}$ is still a cover of X in that also $\bigcup_{i \in I} U_i = X$.

Remark 7.3. (terminology issue regarding "compact")

Beware the following terminology issue which persists in the literature:

Some authors use "compact" to mean "<u>Hausdorff and compact</u>". To disambiguate this, some authors (mostly in <u>algebraic geometry</u>, but also for instance <u>Waldhausen</u>) say "quasi-compact" for what we call "compact" in def. <u>7.2</u>.

There are several equivalent reformulations of the compactness condition. An immediate reformulation is prop. 7.4, a more subtle one is prop. 7.13 further

below.

Proposition 7.4. (compactness in terms of closed subsets)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u>. Then the following are equivalent:

- 1. (X, τ) is <u>compact</u> in the sense of def. <u>7.2</u>.
- 2. Let $\{C_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ be a set of <u>closed subsets</u> (def. <u>2.23</u>) such that their <u>intersection</u> is <u>empty</u> $\bigcap_{i \in I} C_i = \emptyset$, then there is a <u>finite subset</u> $J \subset I$ such that the corresponding finite intersection is still empty $\bigcap_{i \in I \subset i} C_i = \emptyset$.
- 3. Let $\{C_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ be a set of <u>closed subsets</u> (def. <u>2.23</u>) such that it enjoys the <u>finite intersection property</u>, meaning that for every <u>finite subset</u> $J \subset I$ then the corresponding finite intersection is <u>non-empty</u> $\bigcap_{i \in J \subset I} C_i \neq \emptyset$. Then also the total intersection is <u>non-empty</u>, $\bigcap_{i \in I} C_i \neq \emptyset$.

Proof. The equivalence between the first and the second statement is immediate from the definitions after expressing open subsets as complements of closed subsets $U_i = X \setminus C_i$ and applying <u>de Morgan's law</u> (remark <u>2.24</u>).

We discuss the equivalence between the first and the third statement:

In one direction, assume that (X, τ) is compact in the sense of def. <u>7.2</u>, and that $\{C_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ satisfies the <u>finite intersection property</u>. We need to show that then $\bigcap_{i \in I} C_i \neq \emptyset$.

Assume that this were not the case, hence assume that $\bigcap_{i \in I} C_i = \emptyset$. This would imply that the open <u>complements</u> were an <u>open cover</u> of *X* (def. <u>7.1</u>)

$$\{U_i \coloneqq X \setminus C_i\}_{i \in I},$$

because (using de Morgan's law, remark 2.24)

$$\bigcup_{i \in I} U_i \coloneqq \bigcup_{i \in I} X \setminus C_i$$
$$= X \setminus \left(\bigcap_{i \in I} C_i \right)$$
$$= X \setminus \emptyset$$
$$= X$$

But then by compactness of (X, τ) there were a finite subset $J \subset I$ such that $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in J \subset I}$ were still an open cover, hence that $\bigcup_{i \in J \subset I} U_i = X$. Translating this back through the <u>de Morgan's law</u> again this would mean that

This would be in contradiction with the finite intersection property of $\{C_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$, and hence we have proof by contradiction.

Conversely, assume that every set of closed subsets in *X* with the finite intersection property has non-empty total intersection. We need to show that the every open cover $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ of *X* has a finite subcover.

Write $C_i := X \setminus U_i$ for the closed complements of these open subsets.

Assume on the contrary that there were no finite subset $J \subset I$ such that $\bigcup_{i \in J \subset I} U_i = X$, hence no finite subset such that $\bigcap_{i \in J \subset I} C_i = \emptyset$. This would mean that $\{C_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ satisfied the finite intersection property.

But by assumption this would imply that $\bigcap_{i \in I} C_i \neq \emptyset$, which, again by de Morgan, would mean that $\bigcup_{i \in I} U_i \neq X$. But this contradicts the assumption that the $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ are a cover. Hence we have a proof by contradiction.

Example 7.5. (finite discrete spaces are compact)

A <u>discrete topological space</u> (def. <u>2.13</u>) is <u>compact</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>) precisely if its underlying set is a <u>finite set</u>.

Example 7.6. (closed intervals are compact)

For any $a < b \in \mathbb{R}$ the <u>closed interval</u> (example <u>1.13</u>)

 $[a,b] \subset \mathbb{R}$

regarded with its <u>subspace topology</u> of <u>Euclidean space</u> (example <u>1.6</u>) with its <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>) is a <u>compact topological space</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>).

Proof. Since all the closed intervals are <u>homeomorphic</u> (by example <u>3.27</u>) it is sufficient to show the statement for [0, 1]. Hence let $\{U_i \subset [0, 1]\}_{i \in I}$ be an <u>open cover</u> (def. <u>7.1</u>). We need to show that it has an open subcover.

Say that an element $x \in [0, 1]$ is *admissible* if the closed sub-interval [0, x] is covered by finitely many of the U_i . In this terminology, what we need to show is that 1 is admissible.

Observe from the definition that

1. 0 is admissible,

2. if $y < x \in [0, 1]$ and x is admissible, then also y is admissible.

This means that the set of admissible *x* forms either

- 1. an open interval [0,g)
- 2. or a closed interval [0, g],

for some $g \in [0,1]$. We need to show that the latter is true, and for g = 1. We do so by observing that the alternatives lead to contradictions:

- 1. Assume that the set of admissible values were an open interval [0,g). Pick an $i_0 \in I$ such that $g \in U_{i_0}$ (this exists because of the covering property). Since such U_{i_0} is an open neighbourhood of g, there is a positive real number ϵ such that the open ball $B_g^{\circ}(\epsilon) \subset U_{i_0}$ is still contained in the patch. It follows that there is an element $x \in B_g^{\circ}(\epsilon) \cap [0,g) \subset U_{i_0} \cap [0,g)$ and such that there is a finite subset $J \subset I$ with $\{U_i \subset [0,1]\}_{i \in J \subset I}$ a finite open cover of [0, g], hence that g itself were still admissible, in contradiction to the assumption.
- 2. Assume that the set of admissible values were a closed interval [0,g] for g < 1. By assumption there would then be a finite set $J \subset I$ such that $\{U_i \subset [0,1]\}_{i \in J \subset I}$ were a finite cover of [0,g]. Hence there would be an index $i_g \in J$ such that $g \in U_{i_g}$. But then by the nature of open subsets in the Euclidean space \mathbb{R} , this U_{i_g} would also contain an open ball $B_g^{\circ}(\epsilon) = (g - \epsilon, g + \epsilon)$. This would mean that the set of admissible values includes the open interval $[0,g + \epsilon)$, contradicting the assumption.

This gives a proof by contradiction. ■

In contrast:

Nonexample 7.7. (Euclidean space is non-compact)

For all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, n > 0, the <u>Euclidean space</u> \mathbb{R}^n (example <u>1.6</u>), regarded with its <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>), is *not* a <u>compact topological space</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>).

Proof. Pick any $\epsilon \in (0, 1/2)$. Consider the open cover of \mathbb{R}^n given by

$$\left\{ U_n \coloneqq (n-\epsilon, n+1+\epsilon) \times \mathbb{R}^{n-1} \subset \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \right\}_{n \in \mathbb{Z}}.$$

This is not a finite cover, and removing any one of its patches U_n , it ceases to be a cover, since the points of the form $(n + \epsilon, x_2, x_3, \dots, x_n)$ are contained only in U_n and in no other patch.

Below we prove the <u>Heine-Borel theorem</u> (prop. 7.37) which generalizes example <u>7.6</u> and example <u>7.7</u>.

In analysis, the extreme value theorem (example 7.11 below) asserts that a

<u>real</u>-valued <u>continuous function</u> on the <u>bounded closed interval</u> (def. <u>1.13</u>) attains its <u>maximum</u> and <u>minimum</u>. The following is the generalization of this statement to general topological spaces, cast in terms of the more abstract concept of compactness from def. <u>7.2</u>:

Lemma 7.8. (<u>continuous surjections out of compact spaces have compact</u> <u>codomain</u>)

Let $f:(X,\tau_X) \to (Y,\tau_Y)$ be a <u>continuous function</u> between <u>topological spaces</u> such that

1. (X, τ_X) is a <u>compact topological space</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>);

2. $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is a surjective function.

Then also (Y, τ_Y) is <u>compact</u>.

Proof. Let $\{U_i \subset Y\}_{i \in I}$ be an <u>open cover</u> of Y (def. <u>7.1</u>). We need show that this has a finite sub-cover.

By continuity of f, the pre-images $f^{-1}(U_i)$ are open subsets of X, and by the surjectivity of f they form an open cover $\{f^{-1}(U_i) \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ of X. Hence by compactness of X, there exists a finite subset $J \subset I$ such that $\{f^{-1}(U_i) \subset X\}_{i \in J \subset I}$ is still an open cover of X. Finally, using again that f is assumed to be surjective, it follows that

$$Y = f(X)$$

= $f\left(\bigcup_{i \in J} f^{-1}(U_i)\right)$
= $\bigcup_{i \in J} U_i$

which means that also $\{U_i \subset Y\}_{i \in J \subset I}$ is still an open cover of *Y*, and in particular a finite subcover of the original cover.

As a direct corollary of lemma 7.8 we obtain:

Proposition 7.9. (continuous images of compact spaces are compact)

If $f: X \to Y$ is a <u>continuous function</u> out of a <u>compact topological space</u> X (def. <u>7.2</u>) which is not necessarily <u>surjective</u>, then we may consider its <u>image</u> <u>factorization</u>

$$f: X \longrightarrow f(X) \hookrightarrow Y$$

as in example <u>3.10</u>. Now by construction $X \rightarrow f(X)$ is surjective, and so lemma <u>7.8</u> implies that f(X) is compact.

The converse to cor. <u>7.9</u> does not hold in general: the pre-image of a compact subset under a continuous function need not be compact again. If this is the case, then we speak of *proper maps*:

Definition 7.10. (proper maps)

A <u>continuous function</u> $f:(X, \tau_X) \to (Y, \tau_Y)$ is called <u>proper</u> if for $C \in Y$ a <u>compact</u> topological subspace of Y, then also its <u>pre-image</u> $f^{-1}(C)$ is <u>compact</u> in X.

As a first useful application of the concept of compactness we have:

Proposition 7.11. (extreme value theorem)

Let C be a compact topological space (def. 7.2), and let

 $f: \mathcal{C} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$

be a <u>continuous function</u> to the <u>real numbers</u> equipped with their <u>Euclidean</u> <u>metric topology</u>.

Then *f* attains is <u>maximum</u> and its <u>minimum</u>, i.e. there exist $x_{\min}, x_{\max} \in C$ such that for all $x \in C$ it is true that

$$f(x_{\min}) \le f(x) \le f(x_{\max})$$
.

Proof. Since <u>continuous images of compact spaces are compact</u> (prop. <u>7.9</u>) the image $f([a, b]) \subset \mathbb{R}$ is a <u>compact subspace</u>.

Suppose this image did not contain its maximum. Then $\{(-\infty, x)\}_{x \in f([a,b])}$ were an <u>open cover</u> of the image, and hence, by its compactness, there would be a finite subcover, hence a finite set $(x_1 < x_2 < \cdots < x_n)$ of points $x_i \in f([a,b])$, such that the union of the $(-\infty, x_i)$ and hence the single set $(-\infty, x_n)$ alone would cover the image. This were in contradiction to the assumption that $x_n \in f([a,b])$ and hence we have a <u>proof by contradiction</u>.

Similarly for the minimum. ■

And as a special case:

Example 7.12. (traditional extreme value theorem)

Let

$$f:[a,b] \to \mathbb{R}$$

be a <u>continuous function</u> from a <u>bounded closed interval</u> $(a < b \in \mathbb{R})$ (def. <u>1.13</u>) regarded as a <u>topological subspace</u> (example <u>2.16</u>) of <u>real numbers</u> to the <u>real</u> <u>numbers</u>, with the latter regarded with their <u>Euclidean metric topology</u> (example <u>1.6</u>, example <u>2.9</u>).

Then *f* attains its <u>maximum</u> and <u>minimum</u>: there exists $x_{max}, x_{min} \in [a, b]$ such that for all $x \in [a, b]$ we have

$$f(x_{\min}) \le f(x) \le f(x_{\max})$$
.

Proof. Since <u>continuous images of compact spaces are compact</u> (prop. <u>7.9</u>) the

image $f([a, b]) \subset \mathbb{R}$ is a <u>compact subspace</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>, example <u>2.16</u>). By the <u>Heine-Borel theorem</u> this is a <u>bounded closed subset</u> (def. <u>1.3</u>, def. <u>2.23</u>). By the nature of the <u>Euclidean metric topology</u>, the image is hence a union of <u>closed</u> <u>intervals</u>. Finally by continuity of *f* it needs to be a single closed interval, hence (being bounded) of the form

$$f([a,b]) = [f(x_{\min}), f(x_{\max})] \subset \mathbb{R}.$$

There is also the following more subtle equivalent reformulation of compactness:

Proposition 7.13. (closed-projection characterization of compactness)

Let (X, τ_X) be a <u>topological space</u>. The following are equivalent:

- 1. (X, τ_X) is a <u>compact topological space</u> according to def. <u>7.2</u>;
- 2. For every topological space (Y, τ_Y) then the <u>projection</u> map out of the <u>product</u> <u>topological space</u> (example <u>2.18</u>, example <u>6.25</u>)

$$\pi_Y: (Y,\tau_Y) \times (X,\tau_X) \longrightarrow (Y,\tau_Y)$$

is a closed map.

Proof. (due to Todd Trimble)

In one direction, assume that (X, τ_X) is compact and let $C \subset Y \times X$ be a closed subset. We need to show that $\pi_Y(C) \subset Y$ is closed.

By lemma 2.25 this is equivalent to showing that every point $y \in Y \setminus \pi_Y(C)$ in the complement of $\pi_Y(C)$ has an open neighbourhood $V_y \supset \{y\}$ which does not intersect $\pi_Y(C)$:

$$V_{y} \cap \pi_{Y}(\mathcal{C}) = \emptyset .$$

This is clearly equivalent to

$$(V_{\gamma} \times X) \cap C = \emptyset$$

and this is what we will show.

To this end, consider the set

$$\left\{ U \subset X \text{ open } \mid \underset{V \supset \{y\}}{\exists} ((V \times U) \cap C = \emptyset) \right\}$$

Observe that this is an <u>open cover</u> of *X*: For every $x \in X$ then $(y, x) \notin C$ by assumption of *Y*, and by closure of *C* this means that there exists an open neighbourhood of (y, x) in $Y \times X$ not intersecting *C*, and by nature of the <u>product</u> topology this contains an open neighbourhood of the form $V \times U$. Hence by compactness of *X*, there exists a finite subcover $\{U_j \subset X\}_{j \in J}$ of *X* and a corresponding set $\{V_j \subset Y\}_{i \in J}$ with $V_j \times U_j \cap C = \emptyset$.

The resulting open neighbourhood

$$V \coloneqq \bigcap_{j \in J} V_j$$

of *y* has the required property:

$$V \times X = V \times \left(\bigcup_{j \in J} U_j\right)$$
$$= \bigcup_{j \in J} \left(V \times U_j\right)$$
$$\subset \bigcup_{j \in J} \left(V_j \times U_j\right)$$
$$\subset (Y \times X) \setminus C.$$

Conversely, assume that $\pi_Y: Y \times X \to X$ is a closed map for all Y. We need to show that X is compact. By prop. <u>7.4</u> this means equivalently that for every set $\{C_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ of closed subsets and satisfying the <u>finite intersection property</u>, then $\bigcap_{i \in I} C_i \neq \emptyset$.

Construct a new topological space (Y, τ_Y) by

1. $Y \coloneqq X \sqcup \{\infty\};$

2. $\beta_{Y} \coloneqq P(X) \sqcup \{(C_i \cup \{\infty\}) \subset Y\}$ a <u>sub-base</u> for τ_Y (def. <u>2.7</u>).

Then consider the topological closure of the "diagonal" Δ in $Y \times X$

 $K \coloneqq \operatorname{Cl}(\varDelta)$ with $\varDelta \coloneqq \{(x, x) \in Y \times X \mid x \in X\}$.

We claim that there exists $x \in X$ such that

 $(\infty, x) \in K$.

This is because

$$\pi_Y(K) \subset Y$$
 is closed

by assumption and

 $X \subset \pi_Y(K)$

by construction. So if ∞ were not in $\pi_Y(K)$, then, by lemma 2.25, it would have an open neighbourhood not intersecting *X*. But by definition of τ_Y , the open neighbourhoods of ∞ are the finite intersections of $C_i \cup \{\infty\}$, and by the assumed finite intersection property all their finite intersections do still intersect *X*.

Since thus $(\infty, x) \in K$, lemma 2.25 gives again that all of its open neighbourhoods intersect the diagonal, hence that for all $i \in I$ and $U_x \supset \{x\}$ open then

$$\left((\mathcal{C}_i \cup \{\infty\}) \times U_x \right) \ \cap \ \varDelta \ \neq \ \emptyset \ .$$

This means equivalently that

$$C_i \cap U_x \neq \emptyset$$

for all open neighbourhoods $U_x \supset \{x\}$.

But by closure of C_i and using lemma 2.25, this means that

 $x \in C_i$

for all *i*, hence that

 $\bigcap_{i \in I} C_i \neq \emptyset$

as required.

The <u>closed-projection characterization of compactness</u> (prop. 7.13) yields direct proof of important facts in <u>topology</u>:

- The *tube lemma*, prop. 7.14 below,
- The *Tychonoff theorem*, prop. <u>7.15</u> below.

Lemma 7.14. (tube lemma)

Let

- 1. (X, τ_X) be a topological space,
- 2. (Y, τ_Y) a <u>compact topological space</u>,
- 3. $x \in X$ a point,
- 4. $W \subset_{\text{open}} X \times Y$ an open subset in the <u>product topology</u> (example <u>2.18</u>, example 7.15),

such that the *Y*-fiber over *x* is contained in *W*:

$$\{x\} \times Y \subseteq W.$$

Then there exists an <u>open neighborhood</u> U_x of x such that the "tube" $U_x \times Y$ around the fiber $\{x\} \times Y$ is still contained:

$$U_x \times Y \subseteq W$$
 .

Proof. Let

$$\mathcal{C} \coloneqq (X \times Y) \backslash W$$

be the <u>complement</u> of *W*. Since this is closed, by prop. <u>7.13</u> also its projection $p_x(C) \subset X$ is closed.

Now

$$\{x\} \times Y \subset W \iff \{x\} \times Y \cap C = \emptyset \Rightarrow \{x\} \cap p_x(C) = \emptyset$$

and hence by the closure of $p_X(C)$ there is (by this lemma) an open neighbourhood $U_x \supset \{x\}$ with

$$U_x \cap p_x(C) = \emptyset .$$

This means equivalently that $U_x \times Y \cap C = \emptyset$, hence that $U_x \times Y \subset W$.

Proposition 7.15. (<u>Tychonoff theorem</u> – the <u>product space</u> of <u>compact</u> <u>spaces</u> is <u>compact</u>)

Let $\{(X_i, \tau_i)\}_{i \in I}$ be a <u>set</u> of <u>compact topological spaces</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>). Then also their <u>product space</u> $\prod_{i \in I} (X_i, \tau_i)$ (example <u>6.25</u>) is compact.

We give a proof of the finitary case of the Tychonoff theorem using the <u>closed-</u> <u>projection characterization of compactness</u> from prop. <u>7.13</u>. This elementary proof generalizes fairly directly to an elementary proof of the general case: see <u>here</u>.

Proof of the finitary case. By prop. <u>7.13</u> it is sufficient to show that for every topological space (Y, τ_Y) then the projection

$$\pi_Y: (Y,\tau_Y) \times \Big(\prod_{i \in \{1,\cdots,n\}} (X_i,\tau_i)\Big) \longrightarrow (Y,\tau_Y)$$

is a closed map. We proceed by <u>induction</u>. For n = 0 the statement is obvious. Suppose it has been proven for some $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Then the projection for n + 1 factors is the composite of two consecutive projections

$$\pi_Y : Y \times \Big(\prod_{i \in \{1, \cdots, n+1\}} X_i\Big) = Y \times \Big(\prod_{i \in \{1, \cdots, n\}} X_i\Big) \times X_{n+1} \longrightarrow Y \times \Big(\prod_{i \in \{1, \cdots, n\}} X_i\Big) \longrightarrow Y .$$

By prop. <u>7.13</u>, the first map here is closed since (X_{n+1}, τ_{n+1}) is compact by the assumption of the proposition, and similarly the second is closed by induction assumtion. Hence the composite is a closed map.

Of course we also want to claim that <u>sequentially compact metric spaces</u> (def. <u>1.20</u>) are compact as topological spaces when rgarded with their <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>):

Definition 7.16. (converging sequence in a topological space)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u> (def. 2.3) and let $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a <u>sequence</u> of points (x_n) in X (def. 1.16). We say that this sequence <u>converges</u> in (X, τ) to a point $x_{\infty} \in X$, denoted

$$x_n \xrightarrow{n \to \infty} x_\infty$$

if for each <u>open neighbourhood</u> $U_{x_{\infty}}$ of x_{∞} there exists a $k \in \mathbb{N}$ such that for all $n \ge k$ then $x_n \in U_{x_{\infty}}$:

$$\left(x_n \xrightarrow{n \to \infty} x_{\infty}\right) \iff \left(\begin{array}{c} \forall \\ \underset{x_{\infty} \in U_{X_{\infty}}}{\forall} \left(\underset{k \in \mathbb{N}}{\exists} \left(\underset{n \geq k}{\forall} x_n \in U_{x_{\infty}} \right) \right) \\ \end{array} \right).$$

Accordingly it makes sense to consider the following:

Definition 7.17. (sequentially compact topological space)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u> (def. 2.3). It is called <u>sequentially compact</u> if for every <u>sequence</u> of points (x_n) in X (def. 1.16) there exists a sub-sequence $(x_{n_k})_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ which <u>converges</u> acording to def. 7.16.

Proposition 7.18. (sequentially compact metric spaces are equivalently compact metric spaces)

If (X,d) is a <u>metric space</u> (def. <u>1.1</u>), regarded as a <u>topological space</u> via its <u>metric</u> <u>topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>), then the following are equivalent:

- 1. (X, d) is a <u>compact topological space</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>).
- 2. (*X*,*d*) is a <u>sequentially compact metric space</u> (def. <u>1.20</u>) hence a <u>sequentially</u> <u>compact topological space</u> (def. <u>7.17</u>).

Proof. of prop. <u>1.21</u> and prop. <u>7.18</u>

Assume first that (X, d) is a <u>compact topological space</u>. Let $(x_k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ be a <u>sequence</u> in *X*. We need to show that it has a sub-sequence which <u>converges</u>.

Consider the <u>topological closures</u> of the sub-sequences that omit the first n elements of the sequence

$$F_n \coloneqq \operatorname{Cl}(\{x_k \mid k \ge n\})$$

and write

$$U_n \coloneqq X \setminus F_n$$

for their open complements.

Assume now that the intersection of all the F_n were empty

$$(\star) \quad \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} F_n = \emptyset$$

or equivalently that the <u>union</u> of all the U_n were all of X

$$\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} U_n = X,$$

hence that $\{U_n \subset X\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ were an <u>open cover</u>. By the assumption that X is compact,

this would imply that there were a <u>finite subset</u> $\{i_1 < i_2 < \cdots < i_k\} \subset \mathbb{N}$ with

$$\begin{aligned} X &= U_{i_1} \cup U_{i_2} \cup \dots \cup U_{i_k} \\ &= U_{i_k} \end{aligned}$$

This in turn would mean that $F_{i_k} = \emptyset$, which contradicts the construction of F_{i_k} . Hence we have a <u>proof by contradiction</u> that assumption (*) is wrong, and hence that there must exist an element

$$x \in \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} F_n$$
.

By definition of <u>topological closure</u> this means that for all *n* the <u>open ball</u> $B_x^{\circ}(1/(n+1))$ around *x* of <u>radius</u> 1/(n+1) must intersect the *n*th of the above subsequences:

$$B_x^\circ(1/(n+1)) \cap \{x_k \mid k \ge n\} \neq \emptyset.$$

If we <u>choose</u> one point (x'_n) in the *n*th such intersection for all *n* this defines a sub-sequence, which converges to *x*.

In summary this proves that *compact* implies *sequentially compact* for metric spaces.

For the converse, assume now that (X, d) is sequentially compact. Let $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ be an <u>open cover</u> of *X*. We need to show that there exists a finite sub-cover.

Now by the Lebesgue number lemma, there exists a positive real number $\delta > 0$ such that for each $x \in X$ there is $i_x \in I$ such that $B_x^{\circ}(\delta) \subset U_{i_x}$. Moreover, since sequentially compact metric spaces are totally bounded, there exists then a finite set $S \subset X$ such that

$$X = \bigcup_{s \in S} B_s^{\circ}(\delta) \; .$$

Therefore $\{U_{i_s} \rightarrow X\}_{s \in S}$ is a finite sub-cover as required.

Remark 7.19. (neither <u>compactness</u> nor <u>sequential compactness</u> implies the other)

Beware, in contrast to prop. <u>7.18</u>, general topological spaces being <u>sequentially</u> <u>compact</u> neither implies nor is implied by being <u>compact</u>.

1. The product topological space (example 6.25) $\prod_{r \in [0,1)} \text{Disc}(\{0,1\})$ of copies of the discrete topological space (example 2.13) indexed by the elements of the half-open interval is compact by the Tychonoff theorem (prop. 7.15), but the sequence x_n with

 $\pi_r(x_n) = n$ th digit of the binary expansion of r

has no convergent subsequence.

2. conversely, there are spaces that are sequentially compact, but not compact, see for instance <u>Vermeeren 10, prop. 18</u>.

Remark 7.20. (nets fix the shortcomings of sequences)

That <u>compactness</u> of topological spaces is not detected by <u>convergence</u> of <u>sequences</u> (remark 7.19) may be regarded as a shortcoming of the concept of <u>sequence</u>. While a sequence is indexed over the <u>natural numbers</u>, the concept of <u>convergence</u> of sequences only invokes that the natural numbers form a <u>directed</u> <u>set</u>. Hence the concept of convergence immediately generalizes to sets of points in a space which are indexed over an arbitrary <u>directed set</u>. This is called a <u>net</u>.

And with these the expected statement does become true (for a proof see here):

A <u>topological space</u> (X, τ) is <u>compact</u> precisely if every <u>net</u> in X has a <u>converging</u> <u>subnet</u>.

In fact convergence of nets also detects <u>closed subsets</u> in topological spaces (hence their topology as such), and it detects the continuity of functions between topological spaces. It also detects for instance the Hausdorff property. (For detailed statements and proofs see <u>here</u>.) Hence when <u>analysis</u> is cast in terms of <u>nets</u> instead of just sequences, then it raises to the same level of generality as topology.

There are various variants of the concept of compact spaces. We discuss the following two:

- locally compact topological spaces (def. 7.21);
- paracompact topological spaces (def. 8.3).

Definition 7.21. (locally compact topological space)

A <u>topological space</u> X is called <u>locally compact</u> if for every point $x \in X$ and every <u>open neighbourhood</u> $U_x \supset \{x\}$ there exists a smaller open neighbourhood $V_x \subset U_x$ whose <u>topological closure</u> is <u>compact</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>) and still contained in U:

$$\{x\} \subset V_x \subset \mathop{\mathrm{Cl}}(V_x) \subset U_x \ .$$

Remark 7.22. (terminology issue regarding "locally compact")

On top of the terminology issue inherited from that of "compact", remark <u>7.3</u> (regarding whether or not to require "<u>Hausdorff</u>" with "compact"; we do not), the definition of "locally compact" is subject to further ambiguity in the literature. There are various definitions of locally compact spaces alternative to def. <u>7.21</u>. For <u>Hausdorff topological spaces</u> all these definitions happen to be equivalent, but in general they are not. The version we state in def. <u>7.21</u> is the one that gives the <u>universal property</u> of the mapping space, prop. <u>7.29</u> below, without_

requiring the Hausdorff property.

Example 7.23. (discrete spaces are locally compact)

Every discrete topological space (example 2.13) is locally compact (def. 7.21).

Example 7.24. (metric spaces are locally compact)

Every <u>metric space</u> (def. <u>1.1</u>), regarded as a <u>topological space</u> via its <u>metric</u> <u>topology</u> (def. <u>2.9</u>), are <u>locally compact</u> (def. <u>7.21</u>).

Example 7.25. (open subspaces of compact Hausdorff spaces are locally compact)

Every <u>open topological subspace</u> $X \underset{\text{open}}{\subset} K$ of a <u>compact</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>) <u>Hausdorff space</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>) is a <u>locally compact topological space</u> (def. <u>7.21</u>).

In particular <u>compact Hausdorff spaces</u> themselves are <u>locally compact</u>.

We **prove** this below as prop. <u>7.42</u>, after having established a list of convenient general facts about <u>compact Hausdorff spaces</u>.

Example 7.26. (finite product space of locally compact spaces is locally compact)

The product topological space (example <u>6.25</u>) $\prod_{i \in J} (X_i, \tau_i)$ of a a <u>finite set</u> $\{(X_i, \tau_i)\}_{i \in I}$ of <u>locally compact topological spaces</u> (X_i, τ_i) (def. <u>7.21</u>) it itself locally compact.

Nonexample 7.27. (countably infinite products of non-compact spaces are not locally compact)

Let *X* be a <u>topological space</u> which is *not* <u>compact</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>). Then the <u>product</u> <u>topological space</u> (example <u>6.25</u>) of a <u>countably infinite set</u> of copies of *X*

$$\prod_{n \in \mathbb{N}} X$$

is not a locally compact space (def. 7.21).

Proof. Since the <u>continuous image of a compact space is compact</u> (prop. 7.9), and since the <u>projection</u> maps $p_i : \prod_{\mathbb{N}} X \to X$ are continuous (by nature of the <u>initial</u> <u>topology/Tychonoff topology</u>), it follows that every compact subspace of the product space is contained in one of the form

$$\prod_{i\in\mathbb{N}}K_i$$

for $K_i \subset X$ compact.

But by the nature of the Tychonoff topology, a base for the topology on $\prod_{\mathbb{N}} X$ is given by subsets of the form

$$\left(\prod_{i\in\{1,\cdots,n\}}U_i\right)\times\left(\prod_{j\in\mathbb{N}>n}X\right)$$

with $U_i \subset X$ open. Hence every compact neighbourhood in $\prod_{\mathbb{N}} X$ contains a subset of this kind, but if X itself is non-compact, then none of these is contained in a product of compact subsets.

A key application of locally compact spaces is that the <u>space of maps</u> out of them into any given topological space (example <u>7.28</u> below) satisfies the expected <u>universal property</u> of a <u>mapping space</u> (prop. <u>7.29</u> below).

Example 7.28. (topological mapping space with compact-open topology)

For

1. (X, τ_X) a locally compact topological space (def. 7.21)

2. (Y, τ_Y) any topological space then the mapping space

their *mapping space*

$$Maps((X, \tau_X), (Y, \tau_Y)) \coloneqq (Hom_{Top}(X, Y), \tau_{cpt-op})$$

is the topological space

- whose underlying set $\text{Hom}_{\text{Top}}(X, Y)$ is the set of <u>continuous functions</u> $X \to Y$;
- whose topology τ_{cpt-op} is generated from the <u>sub-basis for the topology</u> (def. <u>2.7</u>) which is given by subsets are denoted

 $U^{K} \subset \operatorname{Hom}_{\operatorname{Top}}(X, Y)$ for labels

- \circ *K* ⊂ *Y* a <u>compact</u> subset,
- \circ $U \subset X$ an open subset

and defined to be those subsets of all those <u>continuous functions</u> f that take K to U:

$$U^{K} := \left\{ f: X \xrightarrow{\text{continuous}} Y \mid \downarrow \qquad \downarrow^{f} \\ U \hookrightarrow Y \right\}.$$

Accordingly this topology τ_{cpt-op} is called the <u>compact-open topology</u> on the set of functions.

Proposition 7.29. (universal property of the mapping space)

Let (X, τ_X) , (Y, τ_Y) , (Z, τ_Z) be topological spaces, with X locally compact (def. 7.21).

Then

1. The evaluation function

$$(X, \tau_X) \times \operatorname{Maps}((X, \tau_X), (Y, \tau_Y)) \xrightarrow{\operatorname{ev}} (Y, \tau_Y)$$
$$(x, f) \longmapsto f(x)$$

is a continuous function.

2. The natural bijection of function sets

$$\underbrace{\{X \times Y \longrightarrow Y\}}_{\operatorname{Hom}_{\operatorname{Set}}(X \times Z, Y)} \xrightarrow{\simeq} \underbrace{\{Z \longrightarrow \operatorname{Hom}_{\operatorname{Set}}(X, Y)\}}_{\operatorname{Hom}_{\operatorname{Set}}(Z, \operatorname{Hom}_{\operatorname{Set}}(X, Y))}$$
$$(f:(x, z) \mapsto f(x, z)) \longmapsto \tilde{f}: z \mapsto (x \mapsto f(x, z))$$

restricts to a natural bijection between sets of continuous functions

$$\underbrace{\left\{ (X, \tau_X) \times (Z, \tau_Z) \stackrel{\text{cts}}{\longrightarrow} (Y, \tau_Y) \right\}}_{\text{Hom}_{\text{Top}}((X, \tau_X) \times (Z, \tau_Z), (Y, \tau_Y))} \stackrel{\simeq}{\longrightarrow} \underbrace{\left\{ (Z, \tau_Z) \stackrel{\text{cts}}{\longrightarrow} \text{Maps}((X, \tau_X), (Y, \tau_Y)) \right\}}_{\text{Hom}_{\text{Top}}((Z, \tau_Z), \text{Maps}((X, \tau_X), (Y, \tau_Y)))}$$

Here $Maps((X, \tau_X), (Y, \tau_Y))$ is the <u>mapping space</u> with <u>compact-open topology</u> from example <u>7.28</u> and $(-) \times (-)$ denotes forming the <u>product topological space</u> (example <u>2.18</u>, example <u>6.25</u>).

Proof. To see the continuity of the evaluation map:

Let $V \subset Y$ be an open subset. We need to show that $ev^{-1}(V) = \{(x, f) | f(x) \in V\}$ is a union of products of the form $U \times V^K$ with $U \subset X$ open and $U^K \subset Hom_{Set}(K, U)$ a basic open according to def. <u>7.28</u>.

For $(x, f) \in ev^{-1}(V)$, the preimage $f^{-1}(V) \subset X$ is an open neighbourhood of x in X, by continuity of f. By local compactness of X, there is a compact subset $K \subset f^{-1}(V)$ which is still a neighbourhood of x. Since f also still takes that into V, we have found an open neighbourhood

$$(x, f) \in K \times V^K \underset{\text{open}}{\subset} \text{ev}^{-1}(V)$$

with respect to the product topology. Since this is still contained in $ev^{-1}(V)$, for all (x, f) as above, $ev^{-1}(V)$ is exhibited as a union of opens, and is hence itself open.

Regarding the second point:

In one direction, let $f:(X, \tau_X) \times (Y, \tau_Y) \rightarrow (Z \tau_Z)$ be a continuous function, and let $U^K \subset \text{Maps}(X, Y)$ be a sub-basic open. We need to show that the set

$$\tilde{f}^{-1}(U) = \{ z \in Z \mid f(K, z) \subset U \} \subset Z$$

is open. To that end, observe that $f(K, z) \subset U$ means that $K \times \{z\} \subset f^{-1}(U)$, where $f^{-1}(U) \subset X \times Y$ is open by the continuity of f. Hence in the <u>topological subspace</u>

 $K \times Z \subset X \times Y$ the inclusion

$$K\times\{z\}\subset \left(f^{-1}(U)\cap (K\times Z)\right)$$

is an open neighbourhood. Since *K* is compact, the <u>tube lemma</u> (prop. <u>7.14</u>) gives an open neighbourhood $V_z \supset \{z\}$ in *Y*, hence an open neighbourhood $K \times V_z \subset K \times Y$, which is still contained in the original pre-image:

$$K\times V_z\ \subset\ f^{-1}(U)\cap (K\times Z)\ \subset\ f^{-1}(U)\ .$$

This shows that with every point $z \in \tilde{f}^{-1}(U^K)$ also an open neighbourhood of z is contained in $\tilde{f}^{-1}(U^K)$, hence that the latter is a union of open subsets, and hence itself open.

In the other direction, assume that $\tilde{f}: Z \to \text{Maps}((X, \tau_X), (Y, \tau_Y))$ is continuous: We need to show that f is continuous. But observe that f is the <u>composite</u>

$$f = (X, \tau_X) \times (Z, \tau_Z) \xrightarrow{\operatorname{id}(X, \tau_X) \times \tilde{f}} (X, \tau_X) \times \operatorname{Maps}((X, \tau_X), (Y, \tau_Y)) \xrightarrow{\operatorname{ev}} (X, \tau_X) .$$

Here the first function $id \times \tilde{f}$ is continuous since \tilde{f} is by assumption since the product of two continuous functions is again continuous (example <u>3.4</u>). The second function ev is continuous by the first point above. hence f is continuous.

Remark 7.30. (topological mapping space is exponential object)

In the language of <u>category theory</u> (remark <u>3.3</u>), prop. <u>7.29</u> says that the <u>mapping space</u> construction with its <u>compact-open topology</u> from def. <u>7.28</u> is an <u>exponential object</u> or <u>internal hom</u>. This just means that it beahves in all abstract ways just as a <u>function set</u> does for plain functions, but it does so for continuous functions and being itself equipped with a topology.

Moreover, the construction of topological mapping spaces in example 7.28 extends to a <u>functor</u> (remark 3.3)

 $(-)^{(-)}: \operatorname{Top}_{lcpt}^{op} \times \operatorname{Top} \to \operatorname{Top}$

from the <u>product category</u> of the category <u>Top</u> of all <u>topological spaces</u> (remark <u>3.3</u>) with the <u>opposite category</u> of the <u>subcategory</u> of <u>locally compact topological</u> <u>spaces</u>.

Example 7.31. (topological mapping space construction out of the point space is the identity)

The <u>point space</u> * (example 2.10) is clearly a <u>locally compact topological space</u>. Hence for every <u>topological space</u> (X, τ) the <u>mapping space</u> Maps $(*, (X, \tau))$ (exmaple 7.28) exists. This is <u>homeomorphic</u> (def. 3.22) to the space (x, τ) itself:

 $Maps(*, (X, \tau)) \simeq (X, \tau) .$

Example 7.32. (loop space and path space)

Let (X, τ) be any topological space.

1. The <u>circle S¹</u> (example <u>2.20</u>) is a <u>compact Hausdorff space</u> (example <u>7.38</u>) hence, by prop. <u>7.25</u>, a <u>locally compact topological space</u> (def. <u>7.21</u>). Accordingly the <u>mapping space</u>

$$\mathcal{L}X \coloneqq \operatorname{Maps}(S^1, (X, \tau))$$

exists (def. <u>7.28</u>). This is called the <u>free loop space</u> of (X, τ) .

If both S^1 and X are equipped with a choice of point ("<u>basepoint</u>") $s_0 \in S^1$, $x_0 \in X$, then the <u>topological subspace</u>

$$\Omega X \subset \mathcal{L} X$$

on those functions which take the basepoint of S^1 to that of X, is called the *loop space* of X, or sometimes *based loop space*, for emphasis.

 Similarly the <u>closed interval</u> is a <u>compact Hausdorff space</u> (example <u>7.38</u>) hence, by prop. <u>7.25</u>, a <u>locally compact topological space</u> (def. <u>7.21</u>). Accordingly the <u>mapping space</u>

$$Maps([0, 1], (X, \tau))$$

exists (def. <u>7.28</u>). Again if *X* is equipped with a choice of basepoint $x_0 \in X$, then the <u>topological subspace</u> of those functions that take $0 \in [0, 1]$ to that chosen basepoint is called the <u>path space</u> of $(X\tau)$:

$$PX \subset Maps([0, 1], (X, \tau))$$
.

Notice that we may encode these subspaces more abstractly in terms of <u>universal</u> <u>properties</u>:

The path space and the loop space are characterized, up to <u>homeomorphisms</u>, as being the <u>limiting cones</u> in the following <u>pullback</u> diagrams of topological spaces (example <u>6.15</u>):

1. loop space:

$$\begin{array}{ll} \Omega X & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{Maps}(S^1, (X, \tau)) \\ \downarrow & (\mathrm{pb}) & \downarrow^{\operatorname{Maps}(\operatorname{const}_{S_0}, \operatorname{id}(X, \tau))} \\ \ast & \xrightarrow{\operatorname{const}_{X_0}} & X \simeq \operatorname{Maps}(\ast, (X, \tau)) \end{array}$$

2. path space:

$$PX \longrightarrow Maps([0, 1], (X, \tau))$$

$$\downarrow (pb) \qquad \downarrow^{Maps(const_{X}, id_{(X, \tau)})}$$

$$\ast \xrightarrow{const_{X_{0}}} X \simeq Maps(\ast, (X, \tau))$$

Here on the right we are using that the mapping space construction is a functor

as shown in remark 7.30, and we are using example 7.31 in the identification on the bottom right mapping space out of the point space.

Relation to Hausdorff spaces

We discuss some important relations between the concepts of <u>compact topological</u> <u>spaces</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>) and of <u>Hausdorff topological spaces</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>).

Proposition 7.33. (<u>closed subspaces of compact Hausdorff spaces are</u> <u>equivalently compact subspaces</u>)

Let (X,τ) be a <u>compact</u> Hausdorff topological space (def. <u>4.4</u>, def. <u>7.2</u>) and let $Y \subset X$ be a <u>topological subspace</u>. Then the following are equivalent:

1. $Y \subset X$ is a <u>closed subspace</u> (def. <u>2.23</u>);

2. Y is a <u>compact topological space</u>.

Proof. By lemma <u>7.34</u> and lemma <u>7.36</u> below. ■

Lemma 7.34. (closed subspaces of compact spaces are compact)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>compact topological space</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>), and let $Y \subset X$ be a <u>closed</u> <u>topological subspace</u>. Then also Y is <u>compact</u>.

Proof. Let $\{V_i \subset Y\}_{i \in I}$ be an <u>open cover</u> of *Y*. We need to show that this has a finite sub-cover.

By definition of the subspace topology, there exist open subsets U_i of X with

$$V_i = U_i \cap Y \; .$$

By the assumption that *Y* is closed, the <u>complement</u> $X \setminus Y$ is an open subset of *X*, and therefore

$$\{X \setminus Y \subset X\} \cup \{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$$

is an <u>open cover</u> of *X*. Now by the assumption that *X* is compact, this latter cover has a finite subcover, hence there exists a <u>finite subset</u> $J \subset I$ such that

$$\{X \setminus Y \subset X\} \cup \{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I \subset I}$$

is still an open cover of *X*, hence in particular intersects to a finite open cover of *Y*. But since $Y \cap (X \text{backslah } Y) = \emptyset$, it follows that indeed

$$\{V_i \subset Y\}_{i \in J \subset I}$$

is a cover of Y, and in indeed a finite subcover of the original one.

Lemma 7.35. (separation by neighbourhoods of points from compact subspaces in Hausdorff spaces)

Let

1. (X, τ) be a <u>Hausdorff topological space</u>;

2. $Y \subset X$ a compact subspace.

Then for every $x \in X \setminus Y$ there exists

- 1. an open neighbourhood $U_x \supset \{x\}$;
- 2. an open neighbourhood $U_Y \supset Y$

such that

• they are still disjoint: $U_x \cap U_Y = \emptyset$.

Proof. By the assumption that (X, τ) is Hausdorff, we find for every point $y \in Y$ disjoint open neighbourhoods $U_{x,y} \supset \{x\}$ and $U_y \supset \{y\}$. By the nature of the <u>subspace</u> topology of *Y*, the restriction of all the U_y to *Y* is an <u>open cover</u> of *Y*:

$$\left\{ (U_y \cap Y) \subset Y \right\}_{v \in Y}.$$

Now by the assumption that *Y* is compact, there exists a finite subcover, hence a finite set $S \subset Y$ such that

$$\left\{ (U_y \cap Y) \subset Y \right\}_{y \in S \subset Y}$$

is still a cover.

But the finite intersection

$$U_x \coloneqq \bigcap_{s \in S \subset Y} U_{x,s}$$

of the corresponding open neighbourhoods of x is still open, and by construction it is disjoint from all the U_s , hence in particular from their union

$$U_Y \coloneqq \bigcup_{s \in S \subset Y} U_s \; .$$

Therefore U_x and U_y are two open subsets as required.

Lemma <u>7.35</u> immediately implies the following:

Lemma 7.36. (compact subspaces of Hausdorff spaces are closed)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>Hausdorff topological space</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>) and let $C \subset X$ be a <u>compact</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>) <u>topological subspace</u> (example <u>2.16</u>). Then $C \subset X$ is also a <u>closed</u> <u>subspace</u> (def. <u>2.23</u>).

Proof. Let $x \in X \setminus C$ be any point of X not contained in C. We need to show that there

exists an <u>open neighbourhood</u> of x in X which does not <u>intersect</u> C. This is implied by lemma <u>7.35</u>.

Proposition 7.37. (Heine-Borel theorem)

For $n \in \mathbb{N}$, regard \mathbb{R}^n as the *n*-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> via example <u>1.6</u>, regarded as a <u>topological space</u> via its <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>).

Then for a <u>topological subspace</u> $S \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ the following are equivalent:

- 1. S is <u>compact</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>);
- 2. *S* is <u>closed</u> (def. <u>2.23</u>) and <u>bounded</u> (def. <u>1.3</u>).

Proof. First consider a <u>subset</u> $S \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ which is closed and bounded. We need to show that regarded as a <u>topological subspace</u> it is <u>compact</u>.

The assumption that *S* is bounded by (hence contained in) some <u>open ball</u> $B_x^{\circ}(\epsilon)$ in \mathbb{R}^n implies that it is contained in $\{(x_i)_{i=1}^n \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid -\epsilon \le x_i \le \epsilon\}$. By example 3.29, this topological subspace is homeomorphic to the *n*-cube $[-\epsilon, \epsilon]^n$. Since the closed interval $[-\epsilon, \epsilon]$ is compact by example 7.6, the binary Tychonoff theorem (prop. 7.15) implies that this *n*-cube is compact. Since closed subspaces of compact spaces are compact (lemma 7.34) this implies that *S* is compact.

Conversely, assume that $S \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ is a compact subspace. We need to show that it is closed and bounded.

The first statement follows since the Euclidean space \mathbb{R}^n is Hausdorff (example 4.8) and since compact subspaces of Hausdorff spaces are closed (prop. 7.36).

Hence what remains is to show that *S* is bounded.

To that end, choose any <u>positive</u> real number $\epsilon \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$ and consider the <u>open cover</u> of all of \mathbb{R}^n by the open <u>n-cubes</u>

$$(k_1 - \epsilon, k_1 + 1 + \epsilon) \times (k_2 - \epsilon, k_2 + 1 + \epsilon) \times \dots \times (k_n - \epsilon, k_n + 1 + \epsilon)$$

for <u>n-tuples</u> of <u>integers</u> $(k_1, k_2, \dots, k_n) \in \mathbb{Z}^n$. The restrictions of these to *S* hence form an open cover of the subspace *S*. By the assumption that *S* is compact, there is then a finite subset of *n*-tuples of integers such that the corresponding *n*-cubes still cover *S*. But the union of any finite number of bounded closed *n*-cubes in \mathbb{R}^n is clearly a bounded subset, and hence so is *S*.

For the record, we list some examples of <u>compact Hausdorff spaces</u> that are immediately identified by the <u>Heine-Borel theorem</u>:

Example 7.38. (examples of compact Hausdorff spaces)

We list some basic examples of <u>compact Hausdorff spaces</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>, def. <u>7.2</u>)

1. For $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the <u>n-sphere</u> S^n may canonically be regarded as a <u>topological</u> <u>subspace</u> of <u>Euclidean space</u> \mathbb{R}^{n+1} (example <u>2.20</u>).

These are clearly closed and bounded subspaces of Euclidean space, hence they are <u>compact topological space</u>, by the <u>Heine-Borel theorem</u>, prop. <u>7.37</u>.

Proposition 7.39. (<u>maps from compact spaces to Hausdorff spaces are</u> <u>closed and proper</u>)

Let $f:(X,\tau_X) \to (Y,\tau_Y)$ be a <u>continuous function</u> between <u>topological spaces</u> such that

- 1. (X, τ_X) is a <u>compact topological space</u>;
- 2. (Y, τ_Y) is a <u>Hausdorff topological space</u>.

Then f is

- 1. a <u>closed map</u> (def. <u>3.14</u>);
- 2. a proper map (def. <u>7.10</u>))

Proof. For the first statement, we need to show that if $C \subset X$ is a <u>closed subset</u> of *X*, then also $f(C) \subset Y$ is a closed subset of *Y*.

Now

- 1. since <u>closed subsets of compact spaces are compact</u> (lemma 7.34) it follows that $C \subset X$ is also compact;
- 2. since <u>continuous images of compact spaces are compact</u> (cor. <u>7.9</u>) it then follows that $f(C) \subset Y$ is compact;
- 3. since compact subspaces of Hausdorff spaces are closed (prop. 7.36) it finally follow that f(C) is also closed in Y.

For the second statement we need to show that if $C \subset Y$ is a <u>compact subset</u>, then also its <u>pre-image</u> $f^{-1}(C)$ is compact.

Now

- 1. since compact subspaces of Hausdorff spaces are closed (prop. 7.36) it follows that $C \subset Y$ is closed;
- 2. since <u>pre-images</u> under continuous functions of closed subsets are closed (prop. <u>3.2</u>), also $f^{-1}(C) \subset X$ is closed;
- 3. since closed subsets of compact spaces are compact (lemma 7.34), it follows that $f^{-1}(C)$ is compact.

Proposition 7.40. (continuous bijections from compact spaces to Hausdorff spaces are homeomorphisms)

Let $f:(X,\tau_X) \to (Y,\tau_Y)$ be a <u>continuous function</u> between <u>topological spaces</u> such

that

1. (X, τ_X) is a <u>compact topological space</u>;

2. (Y, τ_Y) is a <u>Hausdorff topological space</u>.

3. $f : X \rightarrow Y$ is a <u>bijection</u> of <u>sets</u>.

Then *f* is a <u>homeomorphism</u>, *i*. e. its <u>inverse function</u> $Y \rightarrow X$ is also a <u>continuous</u> <u>function</u>.

In particular then both (X, τ_X) and (Y, τ_Y) are <u>compact Hausdorff spaces</u>.

Proof. Write $g: Y \to X$ for the <u>inverse function</u> of f.

We need to show that g is continuous, hence that for $U \subset X$ an <u>open subset</u>, then also its <u>pre-image</u> $g^{-1}(U) \subset Y$ is open in Y. By prop. <u>3.2</u> this is equivalent to the statement that for $C \subset X$ a <u>closed subset</u> then the <u>pre-image</u> $g^{-1}(C) \subset Y$ is also closed in Y.

But since g is the <u>inverse function</u> to f, its <u>pre-images</u> are the <u>images</u> of f. Hence the last statement above equivalently says that f sends closed subsets to closed subsets. This is true by prop. <u>7.39</u>.

Proposition 7.41. (compact Hausdorff spaces are normal)

Every <u>compact Hausdorff topological space</u> is a <u>normal topological space</u> (def. <u>4.13</u>).

Proof. First we claim that (X, τ) is <u>regular</u>. To show this, we need to find for each point $x \in X$ and each disjoint closed subset $Y \in X$ dijoint open neighbourhoods $U_x \supset \{x\}$ and $U_Y \supset Y$. But since <u>closed subspaces of compact spaces are compact</u> (lemma <u>7.34</u>), the subset Y is in fact compact, and hence this is the statement of lemma <u>7.35</u>.

Next to show that (X, τ) is indeed normal, we apply the idea of the proof of lemma <u>7.35</u> once more:

Let $Y_1, Y_2 \subset X$ be two disjoint closed subspaces. By the previous statement then for every point $y_1 \in Y$ we find disjoint open neighbourhoods $U_{y_1} \supset \{y_1\}$ and $U_{Y_2,y_1} \supset Y_2$. The union of the U_{y_1} is a cover of Y_1 , and by compactness of Y_1 there is a finite subset $S \subset Y$ such that

$$U_{Y_1} \coloneqq \bigcup_{s \in S \subset Y_1} U_{y_1}$$

is an open neighbourhood of \boldsymbol{Y}_1 and

$$U_{Y_2} \coloneqq \bigcap_{s \in S \subset Y} U_{Y_2,s}$$

is an open neighbourhood of Y_2 , and both are disjoint.

With these statements in hand, the remaining proof of example <u>7.25</u> is immediate:

Proposition 7.42. (open subspaces of compact Hausdorff spaces are locally compact)

Every <u>open</u> <u>topological subspace</u> $X \subset_{\text{open}} K$ of a <u>compact</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>) <u>Hausdorff space</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>) is a <u>locally compact topological space</u> (def. <u>7.21</u>).

Proof. Let *X* be a <u>topological space</u> such that it arises as a <u>topological subspace</u> $X \subset K$ of a <u>compact Hausdorff space</u>. We need to show that *X* is a <u>locally compact</u> <u>topological space</u> (def. 7.21).

Let $x \in X$ be a point and let $U_x \subset X$ an open neighbourhood. We need to produce a small open neighbourhood whose closure is compact and still contained in U_x .

By the nature of the <u>subspace topology</u> there exists an open subset $V_x \subset K$ such that $U_x = X \cap V_x$. Since X is assumed to be open, it follows that U is also open as a subset of K. Since <u>compact Hausdorff spaces are normal</u> (prop. <u>7.41</u>) it follows by prop. <u>4.18</u> that there exists a smaller open neighbourhood $W_x \subset K$ whose <u>topological closure</u> is still contained in U_x , and since <u>closed subspaces of compact</u> spaces are compact (prop. <u>7.34</u>):

$$\{x\} \subset W_x \subset \operatorname{Cl}(W_x) \subset V_x \subset K \ .$$

The intersection of this situation with *X* is the required smaller compact neighbourhood $Cl(W_x) \cap X$:

$$\{x\} \subset W_x \cap X \subset \operatorname{Cl}(W_x) \cap X \subset U_x \subset X \ .$$

Relation to quotient spaces

We discuss some important relations between the concept of <u>compact topological</u> <u>spaces</u> and that of <u>quotient topological spaces</u>.

Proposition 7.43. (continuous surjections from compact spaces to Hausdorff spaces are quotient projections)

Let

$$\pi: (X,\tau_X) \longrightarrow (Y,\tau_Y)$$

be a <u>continuous function</u> between <u>topological spaces</u> such that

1. (X, τ_X) is a compact topological space (def. 7.2);

2. (Y, τ_Y) is a <u>Hausdorff topological space</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>);

3. $\pi : X \rightarrow Y$ is a surjective function.

Then τ_X is the <u>quotient topology</u> inherited from τ_X via the surjection f (def. <u>2.17</u>).

Proof. We need to show that a subset $U \subset Y$ is an <u>open subset</u> (Y, τ_Y) precisely if its <u>pre-image</u> $\pi^{-1}(U) \subset X$ is an open subset in (X, τ_X) . Equivalenty, as in prop. <u>3.2</u>, we need to show that U is a <u>closed subset</u> precisely if $\pi^{-1}(U)$ is a closed subset. The implication

 $(U \operatorname{closed}) \Rightarrow (f^{-1}(U) \operatorname{closed})$

follows via prop. 3.2 from the continuity of π . The implication

 $(f^{-1}(U) \operatorname{closed}) \Rightarrow (U \operatorname{closed})$

follows since π is a <u>closed map</u> by prop. <u>7.39</u>.

The following proposition allows to recognize when a <u>quotient space</u> of a compact Hausdorff space is itself still Hausdorff.

Proposition 7.44. (quotient projections out of compact Hausdorff spaces are closed precisely if the codomain is Hausdorff)

Let

$$\pi: (X,\tau_X) \longrightarrow (Y,\tau_Y)$$

be a continuous function between topological spaces such that

1. (X, τ) is a <u>compact Hausdorff topological space</u> (def. <u>7.2</u>, def. <u>4.4</u>);

2. π is a <u>surjection</u> and τ_{γ} is the corresponding <u>quotient topology</u> (def. <u>2.17</u>).

Then the following are equivalent

1. (Y, τ_Y) is itself a <u>Hausdorff topological space</u> (def. <u>4.4</u>);

2. π is a <u>closed map</u> (def. <u>3.14</u>).

Proof. The implicaton $((Y, \tau_Y)$ Hausdorff) $\Rightarrow (\pi \text{ closed})$ is given by prop. <u>7.39</u>. We need to show the converse.

Hence assume that π is a closed map. We need to show that for every pair of distinct point $y_1 \neq y_2 \in Y$) there exist <u>open neighbourhoods</u> $U_{y_1}, U_{y_2} \in \tau_Y$ which are disjoint, $U_{y_1} \cap U_{y_2} = \emptyset$.

Therefore consider the pre-images

$$C_1 \coloneqq \pi^{-1}(\{y_1\}) \quad C_2 \coloneqq \pi^{-1}(\{y_2\}) \ .$$

Observe that these are <u>closed subsets</u>, because in the Hausdorff space (Y, τ_Y) (which is hence in particular T_1) the singleton subsets $\{y_i\}$ are closed by prop. <u>4.11</u>, and since pre-images under continuous functions preserves closed subsets by prop. <u>3.2</u>.

Now since <u>compact Hausdorff spaces are normal</u> (prop. <u>7.41</u>) it follows (by def. <u>4.13</u>) that we may find disjoint open subset $U_1, U_2 \in \tau_X$ such that

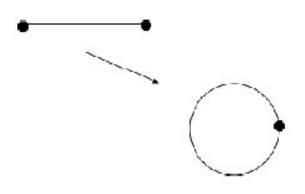
$$\mathcal{C}_1 \subset U_1 \qquad \mathcal{C}_2 \subset U_2 \ .$$

Moreover, by lemma 3.21 we may find these U_i such that they are both <u>saturated</u> <u>subsets</u> (def. 3.17). Therefore finally lemma 3.21 says that the images $\pi(U_i)$ are open in (Y, τ_Y) . These are now clearly disjoint open neighbourhoods of y_1 and y_2 .

Example 7.45. Consider the function

$$[0, 2\pi]/ \sim \longrightarrow S^1 \subset \mathbb{R}^2$$
$$t \mapsto (\cos(t), \sin(t))$$

 from the <u>quotient topological space</u> (def. <u>2.17</u>) of the <u>closed interval</u> (def. <u>1.13</u>) by the <u>equivalence relation</u> which identifies the two endpoints



$$(x \sim y) \Leftrightarrow ((x = y) \text{ or } ((x \in \{0, 2\pi\} \text{ and } (y \in \{0, 2pi\}))))$$

• to the unit <u>circle</u> $S^1 = S_0(1) \subset \mathbb{R}^2$ (def. <u>1.2</u>) regarded as a <u>topological</u> <u>subspace</u> of the 2-dimensional <u>Euclidean space</u> (example <u>1.6</u>) equipped with its <u>metric topology</u> (example <u>2.9</u>).

This is clearly a <u>continuous function</u> and a <u>bijection</u> on the underlying sets. Moreover, since <u>continuous images of compact spaces are compact</u> (cor. <u>7.9</u>) and since the closed interval [0, 1] is compact (example <u>7.6</u>) we also obtain another proof that the <u>circle</u> is compact.

Hence by prop. 7.40 the above map is in fact a homeomorphism

$$[0,2\pi]/\sim \simeq S^1.$$

Compare this to the counter-example 3.24, which observed that the analogous function

$$[0, 2\pi) \longrightarrow S^1 \subset \mathbb{R}^2$$
$$t \mapsto (\cos(t), \sin(t))$$

is *not* a homeomorphism, even though this, too, is a bijection on the the underlying sets. But the <u>half-open interval</u> $[0, 2\pi)$ is not compact, and hence prop. <u>7.40</u> does not apply.

8. Paracompact spaces

The concept of <u>compactness</u> in topology (<u>above</u>) has several evident weakenings of interest. One is that of <u>paracompactness</u> (def. <u>8.3</u> below).

A key property is that <u>paracompact Hausdorff spaces</u> are equivalently those (prop. <u>8.12</u>) all whose <u>open covers</u> admit a subordinate <u>partition of unity</u> (def. <u>8.10</u> below), namely a set of <u>real</u>-valued <u>continuous functions</u> each of which is <u>supported</u> in only one patch of the cover, but whose <u>sum</u> is the unit function. Existence of such partitions imply that structures on topological spaces which are glued together via <u>linear maps</u> (such as <u>vector bundles</u>) are well behaved.

In <u>algebraic topology</u> paracompact spaces are important as for them <u>abelian sheaf</u> <u>cohomology</u> may be computed in terms of <u>Cech cohomology</u>.

Definition 8.1. (locally finite cover)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u>.

An <u>open cover</u> $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ of X is called *locally finite* if for all point $x \in X$, there exists a <u>neighbourhood</u> $U_x \supset \{x\}$ such that it <u>intersects</u> only finitely many elements of the cover, hence such that $U_x \cap U_i \neq \emptyset$ for only a <u>finite number</u> of $i \in I$.

Definition 8.2. (refinement of open covers)

Let (X, τ) be a topological space, and let $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ be a open cover.

Then a <u>refinement</u> of this open cover is a set of open subsets $\{V_j \subset X\}_{j \in J}$ which is still an <u>open cover</u> in itself and such that for each $j \in J$ there exists an $i \in I$ with $V_j \subset U_i$.

Definition 8.3. (paracompact topological space)

A <u>topological space</u> (X, τ) is called <u>paracompact</u> if every <u>open cover</u> of X has a <u>refinement</u> (def. <u>8.2</u>) by a <u>locally finite open cover</u> (def. <u>8.1</u>).

We consider a couple of technical lemmas related to <u>locally finite covers</u> which will be needed in the proof of prop. <u>8.12</u> below:

- 1. every locally finite refinement induces one with the original index set
- 2. <u>every locally finite cover of a normal space contains the closure of one with</u> <u>smaller patches ("shrinking lemma"</u>)

Lemma 8.4. (every locally finite refinement induces one with the original index set)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u>, let $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ be an <u>open cover</u>, and let $(\phi: J \to I, \{V_j \subset X\}_{j \in J})$, be a <u>refinement</u> to a <u>locally finite cover</u>.

Then $\{W_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ with

$$W_i := \left\{ \bigcup_{j \in \phi^{-1}(\{i\})} V_j \right\}$$

is still a <u>refinement</u> of $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ to a <u>locally finite cover</u>.

Proof. It is clear by construction that $W_i \subset U_i$, hence that we have a <u>refinement</u>. We need to show local finiteness.

Hence consider $x \in X$. By the assumption that $\{V_j \subset X\}_{j \in J}$ is locally finite, it follows that there exists an <u>open neighbourhood</u> $U_x \supset \{x\}$ and a <u>finitee subset</u> $K \subset J$ such that

$$\forall_{j \in J \setminus K} (U_x \cap V_j = \emptyset) .$$

Hence by construction

$$\forall_{I \in I \setminus \phi(K)} (U_x \cap W_i = \emptyset) .$$

Since the <u>image</u> $\phi(K) \subset I$ is still a <u>finite set</u>, this shows that $\{W_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ is locally finite.

Lemma 8.5. (shrinking lemma for locally finite covers)

Let *X* be a <u>topological space</u> which is <u>normal</u> and let $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ be a <u>locally finite</u> <u>open cover</u>.

Then there exists another open cover $\{V_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ such that the <u>topological closure</u> $Cl(V_i)$ of its elements is cotained in the original patches:

$$\forall_{i \in I} (V_i \subset \operatorname{Cl}(V_i) \subset U_i) \ .$$

We now prove this in increasing generality, for binary open covers (lemma $\underline{8.6}$ below), then for finite covers (lemma $\underline{8.7}$), then for locally finite countable covers (lemma $\underline{8.9}$), and finally for general locally finite covers (lemma $\underline{8.5}$, proof <u>below</u>). The last statement needs the <u>axiom of choice</u>.

Lemma 8.6. (shrinking lemma for binary covers)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>normal topological space</u> and let $\{U \subset X\}_{i \in \{1,2\}}$ an <u>open cover</u> by two <u>open subsets</u>.

Then there exists an open set $V_1 \subset X$ whose <u>topological closure</u> is contained in U_1

$$V_1 \subset \operatorname{Cl}(V_1) \subset U_1$$

and such that $\{V_1, U_2\}$ is still an open cover of X.

Proof. Since $U_1 \cup U_2 = X$ it follows (by <u>de Morgan's law</u>) that their <u>complements</u>

 $X \setminus U_i$ are <u>disjoint closed subsets</u>. Hence by normality of (X, τ) there exist disjoint open subsets

$$V_1 \supset X \backslash U_2 \qquad V_2 \supset X \backslash U_1 \; .$$

By their disjointness, we have the following inclusions:

$$V_1 \subset X \backslash V_2 \subset U_1 \ .$$

In particular, since $X \setminus V_2$ is closed, this means that $Cl(V_1) \subset X \setminus (V_2)$.

Hence it only remains to observe that $V_1 \cup U_2 = X$, by definition of V_1 .

Lemma 8.7. (shrinking lemma for finite covers)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>normal topological space</u>, and let $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$ be an <u>open cover</u> with a <u>finite number</u> $n \in \mathbb{N}$ of patches. Then there exists another open cover $\{V_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ such that $\operatorname{Cl}(V_i) \subset U_i$ for all $i \in I$.

Proof. By induction using lemma 8.6.

To begin with, consider $\{U_1, \bigcup_{i=2}^n U_i\}$. This is a binary open cover, and hence lemma <u>8.6</u> gives an open subset $V_1 \subset X$ with $V_1 \subset Cl(V_1) \subset U_1$ such that $\{V_1, \bigcup_{i=2}^n U_i\}$ is still an open cover, and accordingly so is

 $\{V_1\} \cup \{U_i\}_{i \in \{2, \cdots, n\}}$.

Similarly we next find an open subset $V_2 \subset X$ with $V_2 \subset Cl(V_2) \subset U_2$ and such that

$$\{V_1, V_2\} \cup \{U_i\}_{i \in \{3, \dots, n\}}$$

is an open cover. After *n* such steps we are left with an open cover $\{V_i \subset X\}_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$ as required.

Remark 8.8. Beware the <u>induction</u> in lemma <u>8.7</u> does *not* give the statement for infinite <u>countable covers</u>. The issue is that it is not guaranteed that $\bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}} V_i$ is a cover.

And in fact, assuming the <u>axiom of choice</u>, then there exists a counter-example of a countable cover on a normal spaces for which the shrinking lemma fails (a <u>Dowker space</u> due to <u>Beslagic 85</u>).

This issue is evaded if we consider locally finite covers:

Lemma 8.9. ([shrinking lemma]] for locally finite countable covers)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>normal topological space</u> and $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ a <u>locally finite countable</u> <u>cover</u>. Then there exists <u>open subsets</u> $V_i \subset X$ for $i \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $V_i \subset Cl(V_i) \subset U_i$ and such that $\{V_i \subset X\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ is still a cover. **Proof**. As in the proof of lemma <u>8.7</u>, there exist V_i for $i \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $V_i \subset Cl(V_i) \subset U_i$ and such that for every finite number, hence every $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then

$$\bigcup_{i=0}^n V_i = \bigcup_{i=0}^n U_i .$$

Now the extra assumption that $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ is <u>locally finite</u> implies that every $x \in X$ is contained in only finitely many of the U_i , hence that for every $x \in X$ there exists $n_x \in \mathbb{N}$ such that

$$x \in \bigcup_{i=0}^{n_{\chi}} U_i .$$

This implies that for every *x* then

$$x \in \bigcup_{i=0}^{n_{\chi}} V_i \subset \bigcup_{i \in \mathbb{N}} V_i$$

hence that $\{V_i \subset X\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$ is indeed a cover of *X*.

We now invoke <u>Zorn's lemma</u> to generalize the shrinking lemma for finitely many patches (lemma <u>8.7</u>) to arbitrary sets of patches:

Proof. of the general shrinking lemma 8.5

Let $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ be the given locally finite cover of the normal space (X, τ) . Consider the set *S* of pairs (J, \mathcal{V}) consisting of

- 1. a subset $J \subset I$;
- 2. an *I*-indexed set of open subsets $\mathcal{V} = \{V_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$

with the property that

- 1. $(i \in J \subset I) \Rightarrow (Cl(V_i) \subset U_i);$
- **2.** $(i \in I \setminus J) \Rightarrow (V_i = U_i)$.
- 3. $\{V_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ is an open cover of *X*.

Equip the set S with a partial order by setting

$$((J_1, \mathcal{V}) \leq (J_2, \mathcal{V})) \Leftrightarrow \left((J_1 \subset J_2) \text{ and } \left(\bigvee_{i \in J_1} (V_i = W_i) \right) \right).$$

By definition, an element of S with J = I is an open cover of the required form.

We claim now that a <u>maximal element</u> (J, \mathcal{V}) of (S, \leq) has J = I.

For assume on the contrary that there were $i \in I \setminus J$. Then we could apply the construction in lemma <u>8.6</u> to replace that single V_i with a smaller open subset V'_i to obtain \mathcal{V}' such that $\operatorname{Cl}(V'_i) \subset V_i$ and such \mathcal{V}' is still an open cover. But that would mean that $(J, \mathcal{V}) < (J \cup \{i\}, \mathcal{V}')$, contradicting the assumption that (J, \mathcal{V}) is maximal.

This proves by contradiction that a maximal element of (S, \leq) has J = I and hence is an open cover as required.

We are reduced now to showing that a maximal element of (S, \le) exists. To achieve this we invoke <u>Zorn's lemma</u>. Hence we have to check that every <u>chain</u> in (S, \le) , hence every <u>totally ordered subset</u> has an <u>upper bound</u>.

So let $T \subset S$ be a <u>totally ordered</u> subset. Consider the union of all the index sets appearing in pairs in this subset:

$$K := \bigcup_{(I,\mathcal{V})\in T} J.$$

Now define open subsets \mathcal{W}_i for $i \in K$ picking any (J, \mathcal{V}) in T with $i \in J$ and setting

$$W_i \coloneqq V_i \qquad i \in K$$
.

This is independent of the choice of (J, \mathcal{V}) , hence well defined, by the assumption that (T, \leq) is totally ordered.

Moreover, for $i \in I \setminus K$ define

$$W_i \coloneqq U_i \qquad i \in I \backslash K$$
.

We claim now that $\{W_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ thus defined is a cover of *X*. Because by assumption that $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ is locally finite, also all the $\{V_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ are locally finite, hence for every point $x \in X$ there exists a finite set $J_x \subset I$ such that $(i \in I \setminus J_x) \Rightarrow (i \notin U_i)$. Since (T, \leq) is a total order, it must contain an element (J, \mathcal{V}) such that $J_x \cap K \subset J$. Since that \mathcal{V} is a cover, it follows that $x \in \bigcup_{i \in I} V_i$, hence in $\bigcup_{i \in I} W_i$.

This shows that (K, W) is indeed an element of *S*. It is clear by construction that it is an upper bound for (T, \leq) . Hence we have shown that every <u>chain</u> in (S, \leq) has an upper bound, and so Zorn's lemma implies the claim.

Partitions of unity

Definition 8.10. (partition of unity)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u>, and let $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ be an <u>open cover</u>. Then a <u>partition of unity</u> subordinate to the cover is

• a set $\{f_i\}_{i \in I}$ of continuous functions

$$f_i: U_i \rightarrow [0,1]$$

(where $U_i \subset X$ and $[0,1] \subset \mathbb{R}$ are equipped with their subspace topology, the real numbers \mathbb{R} is regarded as the 1-dimensional Euclidean space equipped with its metric topology);

such that with

$$\operatorname{Supp}(f_i) \coloneqq \operatorname{Cl}(f_i^{-1}((0,1]))$$

denoting the <u>support</u> of f_i (the <u>topological closure</u> of the subset of points on which it does not vanish) then

1.
$$\forall_{i \in I} (\operatorname{Supp}(f_i) \subset U_i);$$

2. $\{\text{Supp}(f_i) \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ is a locally finite cover (def. 8.1);

3.
$$\bigvee_{x \in X} \left(\sum_{i \in I} f_i(x) = 1 \right).$$

Remark 8.11. Due to the second clause in def. <u>8.10</u>, the <u>sum</u> in the third clause involves only a <u>finite number</u> of elements not equal to zero, and therefore is well defined.

Proposition 8.12. (paracompact Hausdorff spaces equivalently admit subordinate partitions of unity)

Let (X, τ) be a <u>topological space</u>. Then the following are equivalent:

- 1. (X, τ) is a paracompact Hausdorff space (def. <u>4.4</u>, def. <u>8.3</u>).
- 2. Every <u>open cover</u> of (X, τ) admits a subordinate <u>partition of unity</u> (def. <u>8.10</u>).

Proof. One direction is immediate: Assume that every open cover $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ admits a subordinate partition of unity $\{f_i\}_{i \in I}$. Then by definition (def. <u>8.10</u>) $\{\text{Int}(\text{Supp}(f)_i) \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ is a locally finite open cover refining the original one.

We need to show the converse: If (X, τ) is a <u>paracompact topological space</u>, then for every <u>open cover</u> $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ there is a subordinate <u>partition of unity</u> (def. <u>8.10</u>).

To that end, first apply the <u>shrinking lemma 8.5</u> to the given locally finite open cover $\{U_i \subset X\}$, to obtain a smaller locally finite open cover $\{V_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$, and then apply the lemma once more to that result to get a yet smaller open cover $\{W_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$, so that now

$$\underset{i \in I}{\forall} \left(W_i \subset \mathrm{Cl}(W_i) \subset V_i \subset \mathrm{Cl}(V_i) \subset U_i \right) \, .$$

It follows that for each $i \in I$ we have two disjoint <u>closed subsets</u>, namely the <u>topological closure</u> $Cl(W_i)$ and the <u>complement</u> $X \setminus V_i$

$$\operatorname{Cl}(W_i) \cap X \setminus V_i = \emptyset$$
.

Now since paracompact Hausdorff spaces are normal, Urysohn's lemma says that there exist continuous functions

$$h_i: X \longrightarrow [0, 1]$$

with the property that

$$h_i(Cl(W_i)) = \{1\}, \qquad h_i(X \setminus V_i) = \{0\}.$$

This means in particular that $h_i^{-1}((0,1]) \subset V_i$ and hence that

$$\operatorname{Supp}(h_i) = \operatorname{Cl}(h_i^{-1}((0,1])) \subset \operatorname{Cl}(V_i) \subset U_i .$$

By construction, the set of function $\{h_i\}_{i \in I}$ already satisfies two of the three conditions on a partition of unity subordinate to $\{U_i \subset X\}_{i \in I}$ from def. <u>8.10</u>. It just remains to normalize these functions so that they indeed sum to unity. To that end, consider the continuous function

$$h: X \rightarrow [0, 1]$$

defined on $x \in X$

$$h(x) \coloneqq \sum_{i \in I} h_i(x)$$

Notice that the <u>sum</u> on the right has only a <u>finite number</u> of non-zero summands, due to the local finiteness of the cover, so that this is well-defined.

Then set

$$f_i \coloneqq g_i/g$$
.

This is now manifestly such that $\sum_{i \in I} f_i = 1$, and so

 $\{f_i\}_{i \in I}$

is a partition of unity as required.

Manifolds

A <u>topological manifold</u> is a <u>topological space</u> which is <u>locally homeomorphic</u> to a <u>Euclidean space</u> (def. <u>8.13</u> below), but which may globally look very different. These are the kinds of topological spaces that are really meant when people advertise <u>topology</u> as "<u>rubber-sheet geometry</u>".

If the <u>gluing functions</u> which relate the Euclidean <u>local charts</u> of topological manifolds to each other are <u>differentiable functions</u>, for a fixed degree of differentiability, then one speaks of <u>differentiable manifolds</u> (def <u>8.16</u> below) or of<u>smooth manifolds</u> if the gluing functions are arbitrarily differentiable.

Accordingly, a differentiable manifold is a space to which the tools of (<u>infinitesimal9</u> <u>analysis</u> may be applied *locally*. Notably we may ask whether a <u>continuous function</u> between differentiable manifolds is <u>differentiable</u> by computing its <u>derivatives</u> pointwise in any of the Euclidean <u>coordinate charts</u>. This way differential and smooth manifolds are the basis for much of <u>differential geometry</u>. They are the analogs in differential geometry of what <u>schemes</u> are in <u>algebraic geometry</u>.

Definition 8.13. (topological manifold)

Let $n \in \mathbb{N}$ be a <u>natural number</u>.

A topological manifold of <u>dimension</u> n (also "n-fold") is

• a paracompact Hausdorff topological space X

such that

• every point $x \in X$ has an <u>open neighbourhood</u> $U_x \supset \{x\}$ which is <u>homeomorphic</u> to the <u>Euclidean space</u> \mathbb{R}^n with its <u>metric topology</u>.

Remark 8.14. (varying terminology)

There is some variance in the choice of regularity condition in def. <u>8.13</u>. Often it is required in addition to being a <u>paracompact Hausdorff space</u> that a manifold have a <u>countable set</u> of <u>connected components</u>, which then means that it is <u>sigma-compact</u>.

This is the relevant condition for the <u>Whitney embedding theorem</u> to apply.

Very rarely one considers <u>non-Hausdorff topological spaces</u> as manifolds.

Definition 8.15. (local chart, atlas and gluing function)

Given an *n*-dimensional topological manifold X (def. <u>8.13</u>), then

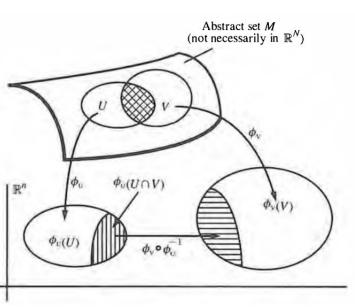
- 1. an <u>open subset</u> $U \subset X$ and a <u>homeomorphism</u> $\phi: \mathbb{R}^n \xrightarrow{\simeq} U$ is also called a <u>local coordinate chart</u> of X.
- 2. an <u>open cover</u> of *X* by local charts $\left\{\mathbb{R}^n \xrightarrow{\phi_i} U \subset X\right\}_{i \in I}$ is called an <u>atlas</u> of the topological manifold.
- 3. denoting for each $i, j \in I$ the <u>intersection</u> of the *i*th chart with the *j*th chart in such an atlas by

$$U_{ij}\coloneqq U_i\cap U_j$$

then the induced homeomorphism

$$\mathbb{R}^n \supset \quad \phi_i^{-1}(U_{ij}) \xrightarrow{\phi_i} U_{ij} \xrightarrow{\phi_j^{-1}} \phi_j^{-1}(U_{ij}) \quad \subset \mathbb{R}^n$$

is called the *gluing function* from chart *i* to chart *j*.



graphics grabbed from Frankel

Definition 8.16. (differentiable manifold)

For $p \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{\infty\}$ then a *p*-fold <u>differentiable manifold</u> or C^p -manifold for short is

- 1. a topological manifold X (def. 8.13);
- 2. an <u>atlas</u> $\{\mathbb{R}^n \xrightarrow{\phi_i} X\}$ (def. <u>8.15</u>) all whose <u>gluing functions</u> are *p* times continuously <u>differentiable</u>.

A p-fold differentiable function between p-fold differentiable manifolds

$$\left(X, \left\{\mathbb{R}^n \xrightarrow{\phi_i} U_i \subset X\right\}_{i \in I}\right) \xrightarrow{f} \left(Y, \left\{\mathbb{R}^{n'} \xrightarrow{\psi_j} V_j \subset Y\right\}_{j \in J}\right)$$

is

• a continuous function $f: X \to Y$

such that

• for all $i \in I$ and $j \in J$ then

$$\mathbb{R}^n \supset \quad (f \circ \phi_i)^{-1}(V_j) \xrightarrow{\phi_i} f^{-1}(V_j) \xrightarrow{f} V_j \xrightarrow{\psi_j^{-1}} \mathbb{R}^{n'}$$

is a *p*-fold <u>differentiable function</u> between open subsets of <u>Euclidean space</u>.

Notice that this in in general a non-trivial condition even if X = Y and f is the identity function. In this case the above exhibits a passage to a different, but equivalent, differentiable atlas.

Remark 8.17. (category Diff of differentiable manifolds)

In analogy to remark 3.3 there is a category Diff_p whose objects are C^p -differentiable manifolds and whose morphisms are C^p -differentiable functions.

Example 8.18. (Cartesian space as a smooth manifold)

For $n \in \mathbb{N}$ then <u>Cartesian space</u> \mathbb{R}^n equipped with the atlas consisting of the single <u>chart</u> $\mathbb{R}^n \xrightarrow{\text{id}} \mathbb{R}^n$ is a <u>smooth manifold</u>, in particularly a *p*-fold differentiable manifold for every $p \in \mathbb{N}$ according to def. <u>8.16</u>.

Similarly the <u>open disk</u> D^n becomes a <u>smooth manifold</u> when equipped with the atlas whose single chart is the <u>homeomorphism</u> $\mathbb{R}^n \to D^n$.

Example 8.19. (<u>n-sphere</u> as a <u>smooth manifold</u>)

For all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the <u>n-sphere</u> S^n becomes a smooth manfold, with <u>atlas</u> consisting of the two <u>local charts</u> that are given by the <u>inverse functions</u> of the <u>stereographic</u> <u>projection</u> from the two poles of the sphere onto the <u>equatorial</u> hyperplane

$$\left\{\mathbb{R}^n \xrightarrow{\sigma_i^{-1}} S^n\right\}_{i \in \{+, -\}}$$

By the formulas given in this prop. the induced gluing function $\mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\} \to \mathbb{R}^n \setminus \{0\}$ is smooth.

- embedding of smooth manifolds
- tangent bundle

(...)

(...)

This concludes Section 1 Point-set topology.

For the next section see <u>Secton 2 -- Basic homotopy theory</u>.

9. References

General

A canonical compendium is

• <u>Nicolas Bourbaki</u>, chapter 1 *Topological Structures* in *Elements of Mathematics III: General topology*, Springer (1971, 1990)

Introductory textbooks include

- <u>John Kelley</u> *General Topology*, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, Springer (1955)
- James Munkres, Topology, Prentice Hall (1975, 2000)

Lecture notes include

• Friedhelm Waldhausen, Topologie (pdf)

See also the references at *algebraic topology*.

Special topics

The standard literature typically omits the following important topics:

Discussion of sober topological spaces is briefly in

• <u>Peter Johnstone</u>, section II 1. of <u>Stone Spaces</u>, Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics **3**, Cambridge University Press 1982. xxi+370 pp. <u>MR85f:54002</u>, reprinted 1986.

An introductory textbook that takes sober spaces, and their relation to logic, as the starting point for toplogy is

• Steven Vickers, Topology via Logic, Cambridge University Press (1989)

Detailed discussion of the Hausdorff reflection is in

• Bart van Munster, The Hausdorff quotient, 2014 (pdf)

10. Index

Basic concepts

- open subset, closed subset
- topological space (see also *locale*)
- basis for the topology, finer/coarser topology
- closure, interior, boundary
- <u>separation axiom</u>
- continuous function, homeomorphism
- <u>embedding</u>
- open map, closed map
- sequence, net, sub-net, filter
- <u>convergence</u>
- <u>category</u> <u>Top</u>
 - convenient category of topological spaces

Universal constructions

• initial topology, final topology

- <u>subspace</u>, <u>quotient space</u>,
- fiber space, <u>attaching space</u>
- product space, disjoint union space
- mapping cylinder, mapping cocylinder
- mapping cone, mapping cocone
- mapping telescope

Extra stuff, structure, properties

- <u>nice topological space</u>
- metric space
- Kolmogorov space, Hausdorff space, regular space, normal space
- <u>sober space</u>
- <u>compact space</u> (<u>sequentially compact</u>, <u>countably compact</u>, <u>paracompact</u>, <u>countably paracompact</u>, <u>locally compact</u>, <u>strongly compact</u>)
- compactly generated space
- second-countable space, first-countable space
- contractible space, locally contractible space
- connected space, locally connected space
- simply-connected space, locally simply-connected space
- topological vector space, Banach space, Hilbert space
- topological manifold
- <u>CW-complex</u>

Examples

- empty space, point space
- discrete space, codiscrete space
- order topology, specialization topology, Scott topology
- <u>Euclidean space</u>
 - real line, plane
- sphere, ball,
- circle, torus, annulus

- polytope, polyhedron
- projective space (real, complex)
- <u>classifying space</u>
- mapping space, loop space, path space
- Zariski topology
- Cantor space, Sierpinski space
- long line, line with two origins
- <u>K-topology</u>, <u>Dowker space</u>
- Warsaw circle
- <u>Peano curve</u>

Basic statements

- Hausdorff spaces are sober
- <u>CW-complexes are Hausdorff</u>
- (para-)compact Hausdorff spaces are normal
- continuous image of a compact space is compact
- <u>closed subspaces of compact Hausdorff spaces are equivalently compact</u> <u>subspaces</u>
- open subspaces of compact Hausdorff spaces are locally compact
- <u>quotient projections out of compact Hausdorff spaces are closed precisely if</u> <u>the codomain is Hausdorff</u>
- compact spaces equivalently have converging subnet of every net
 - Lebesgue number lemma
 - sequentially compact metric spaces are equivalently compact metric spaces
 - $\circ\ \underline{\text{compact spaces equivalently have converging subnet of every net}$
 - sequentially compact metric spaces are totally bounded
- paracompact Hausdorff spaces equivalently admit subordinate partitions of <u>unity</u>

Theorems

• Urysohn's lemma

- Tietze extension theorem
- <u>tube lemma</u>
- Tychonoff theorem
- <u>Heine-Borel theorem</u>
- Brouwer's fixed point theorem
- topological invariance of dimension
- Jordan curve theorem

Revised on May 15, 2017 15:21:50 by Urs Schreiber